THE MODERN LIBRARY
OF THE WORLD'S BEST BOOKS

PASSAGES FROM THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

PASSAGES FROM THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

EDITED AND WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY RICHARD LE GALLIENNE

THE
MODERN LIBRARY
NEW YORK





Random House IS THE PUBLISHER OF

THE MODERN LIBRARY

BENNETT A CERF   DONALD S KLOPFER   ROBERT K HAAS

Manufactured in the United States of America

By H Wolff

INTRODUCTION

THE diary of Samuel Pepys is like no other book in the world To those who love humanity and vivid, unconscious writing, it is infinitely delightful and precious, scarcely to be over valued One reason, of course, for this is that its writer had no idea of making a book at all It is plain beyond doubt that he never dreamed of human eyes falling upon his blessedly frank and naked page The record was a secret between himself and his own soul, not forgetting his God—whom, as will be seen, he is far from forgetting and whom he invokes on many curious occasions Most diarists have written with an eye to publication, or, at all events, with the fear before them of posthumous inspection by the family. They have, therefore, more or less posed themselves as they would have others see them Most of us have kept diaries in our youth They are for most people merely the pool of Narcissus With that dwindling sense of our own importance, as contrasted say with the planet Jupiter, which comes with maturity, most of us have abandoned them With the abdication of the ego they become tiresome to us, and absurdly self important Pepys, however, though certainly not an egoist, in our modern sense of the word, never lost interest in himself or his affairs That may perhaps be regarded as one of the many signs of that robust health of mind and body with which his diary abounds But it is a childlike, boyish interest It is not so much himself that interests him nor merely the things that happen to himself, but the people about him and the things that are happening to everybody, all the time, to his nation as well as to his acquaintance It is the

world in which he lives that is so immensely interesting to him every minute—never was the world so full of a number of things as to Samuel Pepys and the gusto with which he plunges into his experiences is good to see The smallest happy trifle delights him When he gets a new watch for instance he exclaims upon his old folly and childishness because I cannot forbear carrying my watch in my hand in the coach all this afternoon and seeing what o clock it is one hundred times He was then a grown man of thirty two! Perhaps other grown men of thirty two have been equally childish—and engagingly human—but of course they have kept it to themselves Without any doubt too they have been as human as Pepys in other directions—and kept that too to them selves In that matter of women for instance There have existed and still continue to exist and in numbers so far from small as perhaps to constitute a majority of male humanity men as susceptible to women as Pepys—it is idle to deny it—but these men have kept that amiable weakness and still continue to keep it to themselves just as Pepys thought he was doing and for the most part did Respectable readers of course hold up their hands at the frank memoranda of amorous dealings with the numerous fair and frail women from pretty serving maids—sweet Nan or Deb or 'Sue or Doll—to merry wives of loftier station each one of them flash ingly alive before us often by the mere mention of their names Those terrible Restoration times! Well I wonder if the lives of our big business men and men in public office as was Pepys would stand writing any better than his Indeed I don t wonder at all And as for the madness of woman worship it is a question if any previous age has surpassed the present in that particular form of dementia Pepys was well aware of his weakness and periodically repentant
beauty he exclaims
This was *à propos* a cal

woman, for a pair of gloves trimmed with yellow ribbon, to match the petticoate my wife bought yesterday, which cost me 20s, but she is so pretty, that God forgive me! I could not think it too much" "However, musique and women," he admits elsewhere with a sigh, "I cannot but give way to, whatever my business is" "Unrefined' as I suppose some of his amorous encounters are to be regarded, there is no question that they were all inspired by an intense and catholic love of beauty No one can bring the charge against Pepys that he ever kissed a homely woman He reproaches himself, on one occasion, for wasting good business time on some unattractive ladies "She grows mighty homely and looks old," he says, "thence ashamed of myself for this loss of time' Had it only been Lady Castlemaine, the lovely mistress of the King! In Pepys' disinterested, hopeless worship of her, perforce at a distance, seen in a box with Charles II at the theatre, or walking in Hyde Park, or, as once, in dreams of the night, he attains to something like romance It is enough for him to fill his eyes with her beauty from afar It is his own phrase over and over again "Where I glutted myself with looking at her," he says of seeing her once at White Hall His diary saddens at any hint of her falling out of the King's favour, and whatever she does is right, for "strange it is how for her beauty I am willing to construe all this to the best and to pity her wherein it is to her hurt, though I know well that she is"—well, no better than she should be The sight of her petticoats on a clothesline at White Hall thrills poor Pepys to the marrow "And in the Privy Garden," he says, "saw the finest smocks and linen petticoats of my Lady Castlemaine's, laced with Irish lace at the bottom, that ever I saw, and did me good to look upon them"

This weakness for women, that is pretty women, Pepys never, it has to be acknowledged, overcame It occasioned no little trouble between him and his spirited

French wife of whom for all his marital airs of author ity he stood in marked dread and for whom in spite of his philandering—again not so different from his fellows —he had a deep affection The domestic passages in all their homely old world simplicity are among the most attractive in the diary their constant quarrels and makings up their young fun jaunts and outings together their delightful scenes with their long proces sions of servants—not yet for many a long year known as help The picture thus given of an English middle-class household of those days is far from unattractive with its greater familiarity and gaiety of intercourse and sense of shared family life and no book so well as this diary gives one an idea of what was once meant by Merry England —an England which died with its Merry Monarch and the accession of his dull and sin ister brother Music and drinking made a great part of the merriment. Of both the diary is full and it will be noticed that when gentlemen got together in a tavern, they were never long without a song—and good singing

ended however late without a song—in which the pretty mayde or the rascal boy were usually able to take part—or without some brief melody on lute or violin How excellent and charming a practice and how far removed from the uncivilized tradesman s world we live in to-day!

As for the drinking here after a brief but pretty thorough apprenticeship to Bacchus Pepys is early seen developing a strength of character which comes rather as a surprise though it is an earnest of the success his life was to be and is the more to his credit when one considers the habits and temptations of his time The diary has not gone very far when we find him abandon ing those mornings at taverns—draughts of wine ale

or other malt and spirituous liquors which for our hardy ancestors took the place of breakfast—and "taking the pledge" to himself not to "indulge" for certain stated periods on pain of certain "forfeits" to the poor box, and such like deprivations, methodically arranged between himself and his own diary keeping soul. He makes similar "vowes" against too many "theatres," and the buying of too many books, and more feebly on that matter of "beauty" For the most part, he keeps these vows—except as regards "beauty"—manfully, but, on occasion, as the reader will discover, he has ways of evading them with an amusing quite childish casuistry Wine, however—with the exception of occasional friendly or family bouts few and far between—he practically renounces for good—and again and again, we find him recording his satisfaction in being able to do so, to the great good of his health and his business "But thanks be to God," we find him saying, early in January, 1661, when he was not yet twenty-eight, "since my leaving drinking of wine, I do find myself much better and do mind my business better and do spend less money and less time lost in idle company" Later, we find him disposing of his well stocked cellar, and congratulating himself on the monetary equivalent. And it is now time to say that Pepys was by far from being a fool, far indeed from being the mere sot and sensualist which those who only know his diary by hearsay, or by an occasional preposterous quotation, *are apt, with absurd injustice, to regard him* He was, on the contrary, a serious-minded business man, and conscientious public servant, clever, shrewd and painstaking, if not brilliant, and honest as men with his opportunities for "presents" and "perquisites" were in those days, far more honest, indeed, than his detractors—just as honest in fact, as business men ever have been, or ever will be He was, in addition, a scholar and man of taste, a learned musician, as we have seen, a lover of books and pictures, and so far interested in the growing "science"

of the day as to be made President of the Royal Society. He left a valuable library to his alma mater, Magdalene College, Cambridge, and he died, having succeeded in his life's aim as is given to few men to do the admirable aim of making an honoured and comfortable place in the world for himself, his family and his descendants And this he did mainly with his own hand, his one asset at the beginning being his relationship, as 'first cousin one remove' to Sir Edward Montagu, afterwards Earl of Sandwich, the 'My Lord' of the diary, who, however, proved throughout something more than kin to him, and his constantly helpful friend and "patron' It was through Lord Sandwich's influence that Pepys began his career in the Navy office as "Clerk of the Acts," a post equivalent to the post of Permanent Under Secretary at present, and in this capacity as in the post of Secretary to the Admiralty to which he later succeeded, Pepys was brought into frequent contact with the Duke of York (afterwards James II), who was Lord High Admiral, and by whom, as by the King himself, he was frequently complimented on his services to the department That department had never been in worse case, and evidence is unanimous that it was the energy and industry of Pepys in its reorganization that laid the foundations of the British Navy as we know it to-day. Many other posts, with their responsibilities, honours, and "perquisites," were afterward added unto Pepys, all evidence of his efficiency

Samuel Pepys was born February 23, 1633, and died May 25, 1703 The name Pepys, by the way, has always been pronounced by the family "Peeps" His diary extends over but eight and a half years of his life, the first entry being made on January 1, 1660, the last on May 31, 1669 The cause of its discontinuance, as the reader will find by referring to that last solemn entry, was the rapid failure of his sight Henceforth, he says, his diary will have to be "kept by my people in long hand, and must

therefore be contented to set down no more than is fit for them and all the world to know"—no slight difference for posterity!—adding characteristically, with a last flash of the old spirit, "or, if there be anything, which cannot be much, now my amours to Deb are past, and my eyes hindering me in almost all other pleasures I must endeavour to keep a margin in my book open, to add, here and there, a note in short hand with my own hand '

The diary, in six calf bound volumes, stamped with Pepys' arms and crest, was deposited at Pepys death, [illegible]

the Rev John Smith, undertook to decipher it, and beginning his work in the spring of 1819 completed it in April 1822, having worked on it, he tells us from twelve to fourteen hours a day, for nearly three years The system of shorthand used by Pepys was that invented by Thomas Shelton, a copy of whose treatise on what he calls 'Tachygraphy' is in the Pepysian Library The diary was first published in 1825 edited by Lord Braybrooke, and was reviewed by Sir Walter Scott in "The Quarterly Review"

That curious fellow Pepys,' was Scott s way of referring to him and he certainly had some curious and absurd ideas With what extreme seriousness he took himself certainly without humour in regard to his physical existence and well being many quaint and outspoken instances which I have had reluctantly to omit from this edition bear amusing witness but one of the oddest of his whims is mentionable On March 26 1658 he had undergone a successful operation for stone in the bladder Therefore, the reader will find him, on every annual recurrence of that date, giving what he calls his 'stone-feast, a dinner to his most intimate friends in memory of the occasion and as a token of gratitude to Almighty

God Also we find him having a case made in which to keep the stone which he had solemnly preserved He had his superstitions too He wore a hare s foot as a charm against the colic and the reader will find some rhyming spells quoted in his text Certainly Pepys was a curious fellow and as a human document the Diary is literally unique For some readers it will have a still greater value for its historical importance The Restora tion period lives in the Diary as in a magic glass and Pepys was either a spectator of or a partaker in many picturesque and strange happenings He was on the ship which brought the King into his own again from Hol land How the joy of the occasion lives again in all its flashing colours and tumultuous happy noise! He went through the Great Fire and the Great Plague saw Lon don burning, and saw the grass growing in the streets His accounts of both are masterpieces of description and his conduct during the Plague is deserving of comment particularly as he has got (that is given himself) a cer tain reputation for cowardice While the Court the great doctors and most of his business associates fled the city he stuck to his guns and almost single-handed carried on the business of the Navy office In a letter to one of his colleagues Sir William Coventry he writes The sickness in general thickens round us and particularly upon our neighborhood You sir took your turn of the sword I must not therefore grudge to take mine of the pestilence He was the heart broken witness of the Dutch burning English ships in the Medway He saw the heads of Cromwell and other regicides exposed on pikes at Temple Bar and in Westminster Hall and he often saw and talked with the lazy kind hearted sad and merry King, against whose wish that barbarity was com mitted

And did you once see Shelley plain? Well I think Pepys did better for he saw Nell Gwynne time and again in her tiring room at the King s Theatre dress-

ing herself and all unready," "very pretty, prettier than I thought," and heard her curse—'how Nell cursed'—"for having so few people in the pit", and the way she did it seemed to poor, infatuated Pepys quite "pretty"

Well, Pepys saw these and a thousand other gallant

he is has never been sufficiently acknowledged From this reference to his destroying the manuscript of an early college romance of his "Love a Cheate," one might gather that he had some sneaking literary ambition, but he never published anything except his valuable 'Memoirs of the Navy' Robert Louis Stevenson comes nearest to a just appreciation of his literary gift Stevenson's essay, indeed, is the fairest estimate of him all round that is known to me I cannot do better than quote this passage on Pepys' style '*It is generally* supposed that as a writer Pepys must rank at the bottom of the scale of merit, but a style which is indefatigably lively, telling and picturesque, through six large volumes of every-day experience, which deals with the whole matter of a life and yet is rarely wearisome, which condescends to the most fastidious particulars and yet sweeps all away in the forth right current of the narrative, such a style may be ungrammatical, it may be inelegant, it may be one tissue of mistakes, but it cannot be devoid of merit" But this leaves more to be said 'Cannot be devoid of merit!' That is, after all a somewhat lame conclusion, and it is no such negative praise that a style so brimming over with the colour and sound of life demands For giving us "the thing seen" absolutely as he saw it, and in its own peculiar atmosphere, no professional writer need

funeral horrors and humours It is quite Shakesperean

in its quality And not infrequently Pepys attains real beauty of writing particularly in some of his pictures of trips into the country filled with country comeliness and mirth the freshness of fields and lanes and the fragrance of wild flowers for Pepys love of beauty was not limited to beauty in women It is evident that he had a sensitive dreaming eye for beautiful effects in nature too a sensitiveness not common in his day

But it is time I left this curious fellow to speak for himself and I will only add that he is not so inadequately represented in the following selections as might be supposed from the fact that the standard edition of the Diary (Mr H B Wheatley s) from which they have been made is in eight volumes and here therefore is but an eighth of the whole material Yet the nature of the Diary is such that nothing characteristic is thereby lost for in the original there is of necessity much repetition of the same or similar happenings from day to day Here the reader has I believe all the extraordinary happenings with sufficient of the ordinary happenings of Pepys y
dallian
uel Pe s
though he had read the whole eight volumes—to which at all events this volume cannot but prove a seductive invitation

RICHARD LE GALLIENNF

PASSAGES FROM THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

Passages from the Diary of

SAMUEL PEPYS

(1660)

Blessed be God at the end of the last year I was in very good health without any sense of my old pain but upon taking of cold I lived in Axe Yard having my wife, and servant Jane and no more in family than us three My wife gave me hopes of her being with child, but on the last day of the year [the hope was belied]

The condition of the State was thus, viz the Rump, after being disturbed by my Lord Lambert, was lately returned to sit again The officers of the Army all forced to yield Lawson lies still in the river, and Monk is with his army in Scotland Only my Lord Lambert is not yet come into the Parliament nor is it expected that he will without being forced to it The new Common Council of the City do speak very high, and had sent to Monk their sword bearer, to acquaint him with their desires for a free and full Parliament which is at present the desires, and the hopes, and expectation of all Twenty two of the old secluded members having been at the House-door the last week to demand entrance, but it was denied them, and it is believed that [neither] they nor the peo ple will be satisfied till the House be filled My own private condition very handsome, and esteemed rich, but

indeed very poor besides my goods of my house and my office which at present is somewhat uncertain Mr Downing master of my office

Jan 1st (Lord s day) This morning (we living lately in the garret) I rose put on my suit with great skirts having not lately worn any other clothes but them Went to Mr Gunning s chapel at Exeter House where he made a very good sermon upon these words — 'That in the fulness of time God sent his Son made of a woman &c showing that by made under the law is meant his circumcision which is solemnized this day Dined at home in the garret where my wife dressed the remains of a turkey and in the doing of it she burned her hand I staid at home all the afternoon looking over my accounts

2nd In the morning before I went forth old East brought me a dozen of bottles of sack and I gave him a shilling for his pains Then I went to Mr Sheply who was drawing of sack in the wine cellar to send to other places as a gift from my Lord and told me that my Lord had given him order to give me the dozen of bottles Thence I went to the Temple to speak with Mr Calthropp about the £60 due to my Lord but missed of him he being abroad

4th Early came Mr Vanly to me for his half year s rent which I had not in the house but took his man to the office and there paid him Then I went down into the Hall and to Will s where Hawly brought a piece of his Cheshire cheese and we were merry with it Then into the Hall again where I met with the Clerk and Quarter Master of my Lord s troop and took them to the Swan and gave them their morning s draft they being just come to town I went to Will s again where I found them still at cards and Spicer had won 14s of Shaw and Vines Then I spent a little time with G Vines and

Maylard at Vines s at our viols So home and from thence to Mr Hunt s and sat with them and Mr Hawly at cards till ten at night and was much made of by them Home and so to bed but much troubled with my nose which was much swelled

5th I went to my office Then I went home and after writing a letter to my Lord and told him the news that Monk and Fairfax were commanded up to town and that the Prince s lodgings were to be provided for Monk at Whitehall Then my wife and I it being a great frost went to Mrs Jem s in expectation to eat a sack posset, but Mr Edward not coming it was put off

15th Having been exceedingly disturbed in the night with the barking of a dog of one of our neighbors that I could not sleep for an hour or two I slept late and then in the morning took physic and so staid within all day At noon my brother John came to me and I corrected as well as I could his Greek speech to say the Apposition though I believe he himself was as well able to do it as myself

16th At noon Harry Ethall came to me and went along with Mr Maylard by coach as far as Salsbury Court and there we set him down and we went to the Clerks where we came a little too late but in a closet we had a very good dinner by Mr Pinkney s courtesy and after dinner we had pretty good singing and one Haz ard sung alone after the old fashion which was very much cried up but I did not like it. Thence we went to the Green Dragon on Lambeth Hill both the Mr Pink ney s Smith Harrison Morrice that sang the bass Shepiy and I and there we sang of all sorts of things and I ventured with good success upon things at first sight and after that I played on my flageolet and staid there till nine o clock very merry and drawn on with one song after another till it came to be so late After that Sheply

Harrison and myself we went towards Westminster on foot and at the Golden Lion near Charing Cross we went in and drank a pint of wine and so parted and thence home where I found my wife and maid a washing I staid up till the bell man came by with his bell just under my window as I was writing of this very line and cried Past one of the clock and a cold frosty windy morning I then went to bed and left my wife and the maid a washing still

18th All the world is at a loss to think what Monk will do the City saying that he will be for them and the Parliament saying he will be for them

26th Home from my office to my Lord s lodgings where my wife had got ready a very fine dinner—viz a dish of marrow bones a leg of mutton a loin of veal a dish of fowl three pullets and two dozen of larks all in a dish a great tart a neat s tongue a dish of anchovies a dish of prawns and cheese

30th This morning before I was up I fell a singing of my song Great good and just &c and put myself thereby in mind that this was the fatal day now ten years since his Majesty died

Feb 3rd Drank my morning draft at Harper s and was told there that the soldiers were all quiet upon promise of pay Thence to St James s Park and walked there to my place for my flageolet and then played a little it being a most pleasant morning and sunshine Went walking all over White Hall whither General Monk was newly come and we saw all his forces march by in very good plight and stout officers Thence to my house where we dined but with a great deal of patience for the mutton came in raw and so we were fain to stay the stewing of it In the meantime we sat studying a Posy for a ring for her which she is to have at Roger Pepys his wedding The town and guards are already full of Monk s soldiers

4th. In the morning at my lute an hour, and so to my office.

7th. To the Hall, where in the Palace I saw Monk's soldiers abuse Billing and all the Quakers, that were at a meeting place there, and indeed the soldiers did use them very roughly and were to blame

8th. A little practice on my flageolet, and afterwards walking in my yard to see my stock of pigeons, which begin now with the spring to breed very fast

9th. I called at Mr Harper's who told me how Monk had this day clapt up many of the Common-council, and that the Parliament had voted that he should pull down their gates and portcullisses, their posts and their chains, which he do intend to do, and do lie in the City all night I went home and got some allum to my mouth, where I have the beginnings of a cancer, and had also a plaster to my boil underneath my chin

11th This morning I lay long abed, and then to my office, where I read all the morning my Spanish book of Rome I went then down into the Hall where I met with Mr Chetwind, who had not dined no more than myself, and so we went toward London in our way calling at two or three shops, but could have no dinner At last, within Temple Bar, we found a pullet ready roasted, and there we dined Then to his office, where I sat in his study singing, while he was with his man (Mr Howell's son) looking after his business Thence we took coach for the City to Guildhall, where the Hall was full of people expecting Monk and Lord Mayor to come thither, and all very joyful Here we stayed a great while, and at last meeting with a friend of his we went to the 3 Tun tavern and drank half a pint of wine, and not liking the wine we went to an alehouse, where we met with company of this third man's acquaintance, and there we drank a little Hence I went alone to Guildhall to see whether Monk

was come again or no and met with him coming out of the chamber where he had been with the Mayor and Aldermen but such a shout I never heard in all my life crying out God bless your Excellence And indeed I saw many people give the soldiers drink and money and all along in the streets cried God bless them! and extraordinary good words In Cheapside there was a great many bonfires and Bow bells and all the bells in all the churches as we went home were a ringing Hence we went homewards it being about ten o clock But the common joy was every where to be seen! The number of bonfires there being fourteen between St Dunstan s and Temple Bar and at Strand Bridge I could at one view tell thirty-one fires In King street seven or eight and all along burning and roasting and drinking for rumps There being rumps tied upon sticks and carried up and down The butchers at the May Pole in the Strand rang a peal with their knives when they were going to sacrifice their rump On Ludgate Hill there was one turning of the spit that had a rump tied upon it and another basting of it Indeed it was past imagination both the greatness and the suddenness of it At one end of the street you would think there was a whole lane of fire and so hot that we were fain to keep still on the further side merely for heat

12th So to bed where my wife and I had some high words upon my telling her that I would fling the dog which her brother gave her out of window if he [dirtied] the house any more

14th Called out in the morning by Mr Moore whose voice my wife hearing in my dressing-chamber with me got herself ready and came down and challenged him for her valentine this being the day

16th. In the morning at my lute Then came Shaw and Hawly and I gave them their morning draft at my house

So to my office, where I wrote by the carrier to my Lord and sealed my letter at Will's, and gave it old East to carry it to the carrier's, and to take up a box of china *oranges and two little barrels of scallops at my house,* which Captain Cuttance sent to me for my Lord

18th A great while at my vial and voice, learning to sing "Fly boy, fly boy," without book So to my office, where little to do

21st. In the morning going out I saw many soldiers going toward Westminster, and was told that they were going to admit the secluded members again So I to Westminster Hall, and in Chancery Row I saw about twenty of them who had been at White Hall with General Monk, who came hither this morning, and made a speech to them, and recommended to them a Commonwealth, and against Charles Stuart They came to the House and *went in one after another, and at last the Speaker came.* Mr Prin came with an old basket hilt sword on, and had a great many shouts upon his going into the Hall They sat till noon, and at their coming out Mr Crew saw me, and bid me come to his house, which I did, and he would have me dine with him, which I did, and he very joyful told me that the House had made General Monk, General of all the Forces in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and that upon Monk's desire, for the service that Lawson had *lately done in pulling* down the Committee of Safety, he had the command of the Sea for the time being He advised me to send for my Lord forthwith, and told me that there is no question that, if he will, he may *now be employed again and that the House do intend* to do nothing more than to issue writs, and to settle a foundation for a free Parliament Here out of the window it was a most pleasant sight to see the City from one *end to the other with a glory about it, so high was the* light of the bonfires, and so thick round the City, and the bells rang everywhere.

23rd Thursday, my birthday, now twenty seven years. A pretty fair morning I rose and after writing a while in my study I went forth

27th So we went to our Inn, and after eating of some thing, and kissed the daughter of the house, she being very pretty, we took leave, and so that night, the road pretty good, but the weather rainy to Ep[p]ing where we sat and played a game of cards, and after supper, and some merry talk with a plain bold maid of the house, we went to bed

March 2nd Great is the talk of a single person, and that it would now be Charles, George, or Richard again For the last of which, my Lord St John is said to speak high Great also is the dispute now in the House, in whose name the writs shall run for the next Parliament, and it is said that Mr Prin, in open House, said, "In King Charles's"

3rd To Westminster Hall, where I found that my Lord was last night voted one of the Generals at Sea, and Monk the other Up to my office, but did nothing At noon home to dinner to a sheep's head

4th (Lord's day) Before I went to church I sang Or-pheus [illegible] excell [illegible] dinner, where my wife and the maid were come Then to my mother again and after supper she and I talked very highly about religion I in defence of the religion I was born in Then home

5th Early in the morning Mr Hill comes to string my theorbo, which we were about till past ten o'clock, with a great deal of pleasure Great hopes of the King's coming again To bed

6th (Shrove Tuesday) I called Mr. Shepley and we both went up to my Lord's lodgings at Mr Crew's, where

he bade us to go home again, and get a fire against an hour after Which we did at White Hall, whither he came, and after talking with him and me about his going to sea, he called me by myself to go along with him into the garden, where he asked me how things were with me, and what he had endeavoured to do with my uncle to get him to do something for me, but he would say nothing too He likewise bade me look out now at his

much inconvenience, go to sea as his secretary, and bid me think of it He also began to talk things of State, and told me that he should want one in that capacity at sea, that he might trust in, and therefore he would have me to go He told me also, that he did believe the King would come in, and did discourse with me about it and about the affection of the people and City, at which I was full glad After he was gone, I waiting upon him through the garden till he came to the Hall, where I left him

one

get

do My Lord told me, that there was great endeavours to bring in the Protector again but he told me, too, that he did believe it would not last long if he were brought in, no, nor the King neither (though he seems to think that he will come in), unless he carry himself very soberly and well Every body now drinks the King's health without any fear, whereas before it was very private that a man dare do it

9th Home and to bed All night troubled in my thoughts how to order my business upon this great change with me that I could not sleep, and being overheated with drink I made a promise the next morning to drink no strong drink this week, for I find that it makes me sweat and puts me quite out of order

10th. In the morning went to my father s whom I

be at Mr Bowyer s Then by coach home where I took occasion to tell my wife of my going to sea who was much troubled at it and was with some dispute at last willing to continue at Bowyer s in my absence

11th (Sunday) All the day busy without my band on putting up my books and things in order to my going to sea

12th This day the wench rose at two in the morning to wash and my wife and I lay talking a great while I by reason of my cold could not tell how to sleep

14th To my Lord where infinity of applications to him and to me To my great trouble my Lord gives me all the papers that was given to him to put in order and give him an account of them Here I got half a piece of a person of Mr Wright s recommending to my Lord to be Preacher of the Speaker frigate This done (where I saw General Monk and methought he seemed a dull heavy man) he and I to Whitehall where with Luellin we dined at Marsh s Coming home telling my wife what we had to dinner she had a mind to some cabbage and I sent for some and she had it Went to the Admiralty where a strange thing how I am already courted by the people

16th No sooner out of bed but troubled with abundance of clients seamen Then to Westminster Hall where I heard how the Parliament had this day dissolved themselves and did pass very cheerfully through the Hall and the Speaker without his mace The whole Hall was

ladder to the Great Exchange and wiped with a brush the inscription that was upon King Charles and that there was a great bonfire made in the Exchange and people called out God bless King Charles the Second! From the Hall I went home to bed very sad in mind to part with my wife but God s will be done

17th This morning bade adieu in bed to the company of my wife We rose and I gave my wife some money to serve her for a time and what papers of consequence I had After dinner to my own house where all things were put up into the dining room and locked up and my wife took the keys along with her This day in the presence of Mr Moore (who made it) and Mr Hawly I did before I went out with my wife seal my will to her whereby I give her all that I have in the world but my books which I give to my brother John excepting only French books, which my wife is to have

18th I rose early and went to the barber s (Jervas) in Palace Yard and I was trimmed by him and afterwards drank with him a cup or two of ale and did begin to hire his man to go with me to sea Then to my Lord s lodging where I found Captain Williamson and gave him his commission to be Captain of the Harp and he gave me a piece of gold and 20s in silver

troubled for my poor wife but I hope that this undertaking will be worth my pains This day my Lord dined at my Lord Mayor s [Allen] and Jasper was made drunk, which my Lord was very angry at

without having them to drink, or say anything of business one to another And indeed I had a fear upon me I should scarce ever see my mother again, she having a great cold then upon her Then to Westminster, where by reason of rain and an easterly wind, the water was so high that there was boats rowed in King Street and all our yard was drowned, that one could not go to my house so as no man has seen the like almost, most houses full of water Then back by coach to my Lord s, where I met Mr Sheply, who staid with me waiting for my Lord s coming in till very late Then he and I, and William Howe went with our swords to bring my Lord home from Sir H Wright s He resolved to go to morrow if the wind ceased

21st To my Lord's, but the wind very high against us, and the weather bad we could not go to-day

22nd Up very early and set things in order at my house But the weather continuing very bad my Lord [illegible] to the Pope's Head Tavern in Chancery Lane, where Gilb Holland and Shelston were, and we dined and drank a great deal of wine, and they paid all Strange how these people do now promise me anything, one a rapier, the other a vessel of wine or a gun, and one offered me his silver hatband to do him a courtesy I pray God to keep me from being proud or too much lifted up hereby After that to Westminster, and took leave of Kate Sterpin who was very sorry to part with me

23rd Up early, carried my Lord's will in a black box to Mr William Montagu for him to keep for him Then to the barber s and put on my cravat there So to my Lord again, who was almost ready to be gone and had staid for me Soon as my Lord on board the guns went off bravely

from the ships And a little while after comes the Vice-Admiral Lawson, and seemed very respectful to my Lord, and so did the rest of the Commanders of the frigates that were thereabouts I to the cabin allotted for me, which was the best that any had that belonged to my Lord I got out some things out of my chest for writing and to work presently, Mr Burr and I both

24th. At work hard all day writing letters to the Council, &c. The boy Eliezer flung down a can of beer upon my papers which made me give him a box of the ear, it having all spoiled my papers and cost me a great deal of work So to bed.

26th This day it is two years since it pleased God that I *was cut of the stone at Mrs Turner's in Salisbury* Court And did resolve while I live to keep it a festival, as I did the last year at my house, and for ever to have Mrs Turner and her company with me But now it pleases God that I am where I am and so prevented to do it openly, only within my soul I can and do rejoice, and bless God, being at this time, blessed be his holy name, in as good health as ever I was in my life This morning I rose early, and went about making of an establishment of the whole Fleet, and a list of all the ships, with the number of men and guns

29th We lie still a little below Gravesend At night Mr. Sheply returned from London, and told us of several elections for the next Parliament That the King s effigies was new making to be set up in the Exchange again

30th I was saluted in the morning with two letters, from some that I had done a favour to, which brought me in each a piece of gold This day while my Lord and we were at dinner, the Nazeby came in sight towards us, and at last came to anchor close by us After dinner my Lord and many others went on board her, where every thing was out of order, and a new chimney made for my

Lord in his bed-chamber, which he was much pleased with My Lord, in his discourse, discovered a great deal of love to this ship

April 2nd Up early, and to get all my things and my boy s packed up Great concourse of commanders here this morning to take leave of my Lord upon his going into the Nazeby, so that the table was full.

3rd At night, busy a writing, and so to bed My heart exceeding heavy for not hearing of my dear wife, and indeed I do not remember that ever my heart was so apprehensive of her absence as at this very time.

6th We under sail as far as the Spitts In the afternoon, W Howe and I to our viallins, the first time since we came on board This afternoon I made even with my Lord to this day, and did give him all the money remaining in my hands In the evening it being fine moonshine, I staid late walking upon the quarter-deck with Mr. Cuttance, learning of some sea terms

7th This day, about nine o'clock in the morning, the wind grew high, and we being among the sands lay at anchor I began to get dizzy and squeamish Before dinner my Lord sent for me down to eat some oysters, the best my Lord said that ever he ate in his life, though I have ate as good at Bardsey After dinner, and all the afternoon I walked upon the deck to keep myself from being sick, and at last about five o'clock, went to bed and got a caudle made me, and sleep upon it very well

8th (Lord's day). Very calm again, and I pretty well, but my head aked all day The lieutenant and I lay out of his window with his glass, looking at the women that were on board the vessels nearby, being pretty handsome

9th We having sailed all night, were come in sight of the Nore and South Forelands in the morning and so

sailed all day In the afternoon we had a very fresh gale, which I brooked better than I thought I should be able to do This afternoon I first saw France and Calais with which I was much pleased, though it was at a distance At night as I was all alone in my cabin, in a melancholy fit playing on my viallin, my Lord and Sir R. Stayner came into the coach and supped there, and called me out to supper with them

14th Rose and drank a good morning draught there with Mr Sheply, which occasioned my thinking upon the happy life that I live now, had I nothing to care for but myself

17th So to sleep every day bringing me a fresh sense of the pleasure of my present life

23rd This afternoon I had 40s given me by Captain Cowes of the Paradox In the evening the first time that we had any sport among the seamen, and indeed there were extraordinary good sport after my Lord had done playing at ninepins After that W Howe and I went to play two trebles in the great cabin below, which my Lord hearing after supper he called for our instruments and played a set of Lock's, two trebles and a base and that being done he fell to singing of a song made upon the Rump, with which he played himself well to the tune of 'The Blacksmith After all that done, then to bed

26th Mr Sheply, W Howe and I down with J Goods into my Lord s stateroom of wine and other drink, where it was very pleasant to observe the massy timbers that the ship is made of We in the room were wholly under water and yet a deck below that

27th After dinner in the afternoon came on board Sir Thomas Hatton and Sir R. Maleverer going for Flushing, but all the world know that they go where the rest of the many gentlemen go that every day flock to the

Lord in his bed-chamber, which he was
with My Lord, in his discourse, discoverc
of love to this ship.

April 2nd Up early, and to get all my
boy's packed up Great concourse of cc
this morning to take leave of my Lord
into the Nazeby, so that the table was fi

3rd At night, busy a writing and so
exceeding heavy for not hearing of m
indeed I do not remember that ever m
prehensive of her absence as at this vc

6th We under sail as far as the S
noon, W Howe and I to our viallins
we came on board This afternoon I r
Lord to this day, and did give him all
ing in my hands In the evening it be
I staid late walking upon the quarter
tance, learning of some sea terms.

7th This day, about nine o'clock
wind grew high and we being amc
anchor, I began to get dizzy and sq
ner my Lord sent for me down to c
best my Lord said that ever he ate
have ate as good at Bardsey After
afternoon I walked upon the deck
being sick, and at last about five o'cl
got a caudle made me, and sleep up

8th (Lord's day). Very calm agai
but my head aked all day The lieu
of his window with his glass, lookin
were on board the vessels nearby, bef

9th. We having sailed all night, w
the Nore and South Forelands in tl

Kings to him, and another from the Duke of York in such familiar style as to their common friend with all kindness imaginable My Lord seemed to put great confidence in me, and would take my advice in many things I perceive his being willing to do all the honour in the world to Monk, and to let him have all the honour of doing the business, though he will many times express his thoughts of him to be but a thick sculled fool So that I do believe there is some agreement more than ordinary between the King and my Lord to let Monk carry on the business for it is he that must do the business or at least that can hinder it if he be not flattered and observed This my Lord will hint himself sometimes

4th I wrote this morning many letters and to all the copies of the vote of the council of war I put my name, that if it should come in print my name may be at it. I sent a copy of the vote to Doling inclosed in this letter —

Sir,

He that can fancy a fleet (like ours) in her pride with pendants loose, guns roaring caps flying and the loud '*Vive le Roys*,' echoed from one ship s company to an other he and he only can apprehend the joy this inclosed vote was received with or the blessing he thought himself possessed of that bore it and is

'Your humble servant '

7th This morning Captain Cuttance sent me 12 bottles of Margate ale Three of them I drank presently with some friends in the Coach My Lord went this morning about the flag-ships in a boat to see what alterations there must be as to the arms and flags He did give me order also to write for silk flags and scarlett waistcloathes For a rich barge for a noise of trumpets, and a set of fidlers

8th My Lord and we at nine pins I lost 9s While we were at play Mr Cook brings me word of my

went to Huntsmore to see her and brought her and my father Bowyer to London where he left her at my father's very well and speaks very well of her love to me

9th Up very early writing a letter to the King as from the two Generals of the fleet in answer to his letter to them wherein my Lord do give most humble thanks for his gracious letter and declaration and promises all duty and obedience to him As we were sitting down to dinner in comes Noble with a letter from the House of Lords to my Lord to desire him to provide ships to transport the Commissioners to the King which are expected here this week He brought us certain news that the King was proclaimed yesterday with great pomp and *brought down one of the Proclamations with great joy* to us all for which God be praised After dinner to nine pins and lost 5*s*

11th This morning we began to pull down all the States arms in the fleet having first sent to Dover for painters and others to come to set up the Kings

13th (Lords day) Trimmed in the morning after that to the cooks room with Mr Sheply the first time that I was there this voyage Then to the quarter-deck upon which the tailors and painters were at work cutting out some pieces of yellow cloth into the fashion of a crown and C R and put it upon a fine sheet and that into the flag instead of the States arms In the afternoon a council of war only to acquaint them that the Harp must be taken out of all their flags it being very offensive to the King Mr Cook who came after us in the Yarmouth bringing me a letter from my wife and a Latin letter from my brother John with both of which I was exceedingly pleased

14th In the morning when I woke and rose I saw myself out of the scuttle close by the shore which afterwards I was told to be the Dutch shore the Hague

was clearly to be seen by us My Lord went up in his nightgown into the cuddy, to see how to dispose thereof for himself and us that belong to him, to give order for our removal to-day Some nasty Dutchmen came on board to proffer their boats to carry things from us on shore, &c, to get money by us Before noon some gentlemen came on board from the shore to kiss my Lord's hands And by and by Mr North and Dr Clerke went to kiss the Queen of Bohemia's hands from my Lord, with twelve attendants from on board to wait on them among which I sent my boy, who like myself, is with child to see any strange thing After noon they came back again after having kissed the Queen of Bohemia's hand, and were sent again by my Lord to do the same to the Prince of Orange So I got the Captain to ask leave for me to go, which my Lord did give, and I taking my boy and Judge Advocate with me, went in company with them The weather bad, we were sadly washed when we came near the shore, it being very hard to land there The shore is, as all the country between that and the Hague all sand The rest of the company got a coach by themselves, Mr Creed and I went in the fore part of a coach wherein were two very pretty ladies very fashionable and with black patches, who very merrily sang all the way and that very well and were very free to kiss the two blades that were with them I took out my flageolet and piped The Hague is a most neat place in all respects The houses so neat in all places and things as is possible Here we walked up and down a great while, the town being now very full of Englishmen

15th We lay till past three o'clock, then up and down the town, to see it by daylight where we saw the soldiers of the Prince's guard all very fine, and the burghers of the town with their arms and muskets as bright as silver And meeting this morning a school

master that spoke good English and French, he went along with us and shewed us the whole town, and in deed I cannot speak enough of the gallantry of the town Every body of fashion speaks French or Latin, or both The women many of them very pretty and in good habits fashionable and black spots After that to a bookseller's and bought for the love of the binding three books the French Psalms in four parts, Bacon's Organon, and Farnab Rhetor

16th Soon as I was up I went down to be trimmed below in the great cabin, but then come in some with visits, among the rest one from Admiral Opdam, who spoke Latin well but not French nor English, to whom my Lord made me to give his answer and to entertain, he brought my Lord a tierce of wine and a barrel of butter, as a present from the Admiral This afternoon Mr Edwd Pickering told me in what a sad, poor con dition for clothes and money the king was, and all his attendants, when he came to him first from my Lord, their clothes not being worth forty shillings the best of them And how overjoyed the King was when Sir J Greenville brought him some money, so joyful, that he called the Princess Royal and Duke of York to look upon it as it lay in the portmanteau before it was taken out My Lord told me, too, that the Duke of York is made High Admiral of England

17th Up early to write down my last two days' observations Before dinner Mr Edw Pickering and I W Howe, Pim and my boy, to Scheveling where we took coach and so to the Hague where walking intend ing to find one that might show us the King incognito I met with Captain Whittington (that had formerly brought a letter to my Lord from the Major of London) and he did promise me to do it, but first we went and dined at a French house, but paid 16s for our part of the club At dinner in came Dr. Cade, a merry mad

parson of the King's And they two after dinner got the child and me (the others not being able to crowd in) to see the King who kissed the child very affectionately Then we kissed his and the Duke of York's and the Princess Royal's hands The King seems to be a sober man and a very splendid Court he hath in the number of persons of quality that are about him, English very rich in habit From the King to the Lord Chancellor who did lie bed rid of the gout he spoke very merrily to the child and me After that going to see the Queen of Bohemia I met with Dr Fuller whom I sent to a tavern with Mr Edw Pickering while I and the rest went to see the Queen who used us very respectfully her hand we all kissed She seems very debonaire but plain lady After that to the Dr's where we drank a while or so

18th Back by water where a pretty sober Dutch lass sat reading all the way and I could not fasten any discourse upon her

20th. Up early and with Mr Pickering and the child by waggon to Scheveling where it not being yet fit to go off I went to lie down in a chamber in the house where in another bed there was a pretty Dutch woman in bed alone but though I had a month's mind I had not the boldness to go to her So there I slept an hour or two At last she rose and then I rose and walked up and down the chamber and saw her dress herself after the Dutch dress and talked to her as much as I could and took occasion from her ring which she wore on her first finger to kiss her hand but had not the face to offer anything more So at last I left her there and went to my company Commissioner Pett at last came to our lodging, and caused the boats to go off so some in one boa and some in another we all bid adieu to the shore But through badness of weather we were in great danger and a great while before we could get to the ship so that

all the company not one but myself that was not sick. I keeping myself in the open air, though I was soundly wet for it I having spoke a word or two with my Lord, being not very well settled, partly through last night's drinking and want of sleep, I lay down in my gown upon my bed and slept till the 4 o'clock gun the next morning waked me, which I took for 8 at night, and rising . mistook the sun rising for the sun setting on Sunday night.

21st. So into my naked bed and slept till 9 o'clock, and then John Goods waked me, [by] and by the captain s boy brought me four barrels of Mallows oysters, which Captain Tatnell had sent me from Murlace The weather foul all this day also By letters that came hither in my absence, I understand that the Parliament had ordered all persons to be secured, in order to a trial, that did sit as judges in the late King's death, and all the officers too attending the Court News brought that the two Dukes are coming on board, which, by and by, they did, in a Dutch boat, the Duke of York in yellow trimmings, the Duke of Gloucester in grey and red My Lord went in a boat to meet them, the captain, myself, and others, standing at the entering port So soon as they were entered we shot the guns off round the fleet. After that they went to view the ship all over, and were most exceedingly pleased with it. They seem to be both very fine gentlemen News is sent us that the King is on shore; so my Lord fired all his guns round twice, and all the fleet after him, which in the end fell into disorder, which seemed very handsome The gun over against my cabin I fired myself to the King, which was the first time that he had been saluted by his own ships since this change; but holding my head too much over the gun, I had almost spoiled my right eye. Nothing in the world but going of guns almost all this day.

23rd. The Doctor and I waked very merry. In the morning came infinity of people on board from the King

to go along with him My Lord, Mr Crew, and others go on shore to meet the King as he comes off from shore

kiss my Lord upon his first meeting The King, with the two Dukes and Queen of Bohemia, Princess Royal, and Prince of Orange, came on board, where I in their coming in kissed the King's, Queen's, and Princess's hands, having done the other before Infinite shooting off of the guns, and that in a disorder on purpose, which was better than if it had been otherwise All day nothing but Lords and persons of honour on board, that we were exceeding full Dined in a great deal of state, the Royall company by themselves in the coach, which was a blessed sight to see After dinner the King and Duke altered the name of some of the ships, viz the Nazeby into Charles the Richard, James, the Speaker, Mary, the Dunbar (which was not in company with us), the Henry Winsly, Happy Return, Wakefield, Richmond, Lambert, the Henrietta, Cheriton, the Speedwell, Bradford, the Success That done, the Queen, Princess Royal, and Prince of Orange, took leave of the King, and the Duke of York went on board the London, and the Duke of Gloucester,

where it made me ready to weep to hear the stories that he told of his difficulties that he had passed through, as his travelling four days and three nights on foot, every step up to his knees in dirt, with nothing but a green coat and a pair of country breeches on, and a pair of country shoes that made him so sore all over his feet, that he could scarce stir Yet he was forced to run away from a miller and other company, that took them for

rogues His sitting at table at one place, where the master of the house that had not seen him in eight years did know him, but kept it private, when at the same table there was one that had been of his own regiment at Worcester, could not know him, but made him drink the King's health and said that the King was at least four fingers higher than he At another place he was by some servants of the house made to drink, that they might know him not to be a Roundhead, which they swore he was In another place at his inn, the master of the house, as the King was standing with his hands upon the back of a chair by the fireside, kneeled down and kissed his hand privately saying that he would not ask who he was, but bid God bless him whither he was going Then the difficulty of getting a boat to get into France, where he was fain to plot with the master thereof to keep his design from the four men and a boy (which was all his ship's company) and so go to Fécamp in France At Rouin he looked so poorly, that the people went into the rooms before he went away to see whether he had not stolen something or other The King supped alone in the coach after that I got a dish, and we four supped in my cabin as at noon So to my cabin again, where the company still was, and were talking more of the King's difficulties as how he was fain to eat a piece of bread and cheese out of a poor boy's pocket how at a Catholique house he was fain to lie in the priest's hole a good while in the house for his privacy Under sail all night, and most glorious weather

24th Up and make myself as fine as I could, with the linning stockings on [illegible]
th
co
[illegible] persons of honour all the afternoon, among others Thomas Killigrew (a merry droll, but a gentleman of great esteem with the King), who told us many

merry stories After this discourse I was called to write a pass for my Lord Mandeville to take up horses to London which I wrote in the Kings name and carried it to him to sign which was the first and only one that ever he signed in the ship Charles To bed coming in sight of land a little before night.

25th By the morning we were come close to the land and every body made ready to get on shore The King and the two Dukes did eat their breakfast before they went and there being set some ships d et before them only to show them the manner of the ships diet they eat of nothing else but pease and pork and boiled beef I spoke with the Duke of York about business who called me Pepys by name and upon my desire did promise me his future favour Great expectation of the Kings making some Knights but there was none About noon (though the brigantine that Beale made was there ready to carry him) yet he would go in my Lords barge with the two Dukes Our Captain steered and my Lord went along bare with him I went and Mr Mansell and one of the King's footmen with a dog that the King loved (which [dirtied] the boat which made us laugh and methink that a King and all that belong to h m are but just as others are) in a boat by ourselves and so got on shore when the King did who was received by General Monk

of the town came and gave him his white staff the badge of his place wh ch the King did give him again The Mayor also presented him from the town a very rich Bible which he took and said it was the thing that he loved above all things in the world A canopy was provided for him to stand under which he did and talked awh le with General Monk and others and so into a stately coach there set for him and so away through the

town towards Canterbury, without making any stay at Dover The shouting and joy expressed by all is past imagination My Lord returned late, and at his coming did give me order to cause the marke to be gilded and a Crown and C R to be made at the head of the coach table, where the King to-day with his own hand did mark his height, which accordingly I caused the painter to do, and is now done as is to be seen

26th This night the Captain told me that my Lord had appointed me £30 out of the 1000 ducats which the King had given to the ship, at which my heart was very much joyed To bed

27th (Lord's day) Called up by John Goods to see the Garter and Heralds coat, which lay in the coach, brought by Sir Edward Walker, King at Arms, this morning for my Lord

28th This morning the Captain did call over the men in the ship (not the boys), and give every one of them a ducat of the King's money that he gave the ship, and the officers according to their quality I received in the Captain s cabin, for my share, sixty ducats

31st This day my Lord took physic, and came not out of his chamber All the morning making orders After dinner a great while below in the great cabin trying with W Howe some of Mr Laws songs, particularly that of "What is a kiss," with which we had a great deal of pleasure

June 2nd Being with my Lord in the morning about business in his cabin, I took occasion to give him thanks for his love to me in the share that he had given me of his Majesty's money, and the Duke's He told me he hoped to do me a more lasting kindness, if all things stand as they are now between him and the King but, says he,

We must have a little patience and we will rise together in the mean time I will do you all the good jobs I can Which was great content for me to hear from my Lord

4th This morning the Kings Proclamation against drinking swearing and debauchery was read to our ships companies in the fleet and indeed it gives great satisfaction to all

8th Out early took horses at Deale I troubled much with the King s gittar and Fairbrother the rogue that I intrusted with the carrying of it on foot whom I thought I had lost Come to Gravesend A good handsome wench I kissed the first that I have seen a great while

9th Up betimes 25s the reckoning for very bare Paid the house and by boats to London six boats Mr Moore W Howe and I and then the child in the room of W Howe Landed at the Temple To Mr Crew s To my father s and put myself into a handsome posture to wait upon my Lord dined there To White Hall with my Lord and Mr Edwd Montagu Found the King in the Park There walked Gallantly great

10th (Lord s day) At my father s found my wife and to walk with her in Lincoln s inn walks

17th (Lord s day) Lay long abed To Mr Mossum s a good sermon This day the organs did begin to play at White Hall before the King After sermon to my Lord Mr Edward and I into Gray s Inn walks and saw many beauties

18th To my Lord s where much business and some hopes of getting some money thereby This evening my wife s brother Balty came to me to let me know his bad condition and to get a place for him but I perceive he stands upon a place for a gentleman that may not stain his family when God help him he wants bread

deals with him and others for their places asking him £500 though he was formerly the King s coach maker and sworn to it

23rd So to my Lord s lodgings where Tom Guy came to me and there staid to see the King touch people for the Kings evil But he did not come at all it rayned so and the poor people were forced to stand all the morning in the rain in the garden Afterward he touched them in the Banquetting house

26th In the afternoon one Mr Watts came to me a merchant to offer me £500 if I would desist from the Clerk of the Acts place I pray God direct me in what I do herein

27th With my Lord to the Duke where he spoke to Mr Coventry to despatch my business of the Acts in which place everybody gives me joy as if I were in it which God send So back again and after a song or two in my chamber in the dark which do (now that the bed is out) sound very well I went home and to bed

July 1st This morning came home my fine Camlett cloak with gold buttons and a silk suit which cost me much money and I pray God to make me able to pay for it

2nd Infinite of business that my heart and head and all were full Met with purser Washington with whom and a lady a friend of his I dined at the Bell Tavern in King Street, but the rogue had no more manners than to invite me and to let me pay my club

4th To Westminster Hall where meeting with Mons L Impertinent and W Bowyer I took them to the Sun

Tavern and gave them a lobster ard some wine and sat talking like a fool till 4 o clock

5th This morning my brother Tom brought me my jackanapes coat with silver buttons It rained this morning which makes us fear that the glory of this great day will be lost the King and Parliament being to be entertained by the City to-day with great pomp Mr Hater was w th me to-day and I agreed with him to be my clerk Being at White Hall I saw the King the Dukes, *and all their attendants go forth in the rain to the City* and it bedraggled many a fine suit of clothes I was forced to walk all the morning in White Hall not knowing how to get out because of the rain

13th Late writing letters and great doings of music at the next house which was Whallys the King and Dukes there with Madame Palmer a pretty woman that they have a fancy to to make her husband a cuckold Here at the old door that did go into his lodgings my Lord I and W Howe did stand listening a great while to the music

14th Up early and advised with my wife for the putting of all our things in a readiness to be sent to our new house Comes in Mr Pagan Fisher the poet and promises me what he had long ago done a book in praise of the King of France with my armes and a dedication to me very handsome

15th In the afternoon to Henry the Seventh s chapel, where I heard a sermon and spent (God forgive me) most of my time in looking upon Mrs Butler

28th Early in the morning rose and a boy brought me a letter from Poet Fisher who tells me that he is upon a panegyrique of the King and desired to borrow a piece of me and I sent him half a piece

31st To White Hall where my Lord and the principal officers met and had a great discourse about raising of money for the Navy which is in very sad condition and money must be raised for it

Aug 4th After that I went and bespoke some linen of Betty Lane in the Hall and after that to the Trumpet where I sat and talked with her &c.

6th This morning at the office and that being done home to dinner all alone my wife being ill in pain a bed which I was troubled at and not a little impatient This night Mr Man offered me £1 000 for my office of Clerk of the Acts which made my mouth water but yet I dare not take it till I speak with my Lord to have his consent

9th Having my head full of drink from having drunk so much Rhenish wine in the morning and more in the afternoon at Mrs Blackburne s came thence home and so to bed not well and very ill all n ght

11th I rose to-day without any pain which makes me think that my pain yesterday was nothing but from my drinking too much the day before

12th (Lord s day) To my Lord and with him to White Hall Chappell where Mr Calamy preached and made a good serm n [illegible]

[illegible] I took her to my Lord s and did give her a bottle of wine in the garden where Mr Fairbrother of Cambridge did come and found us and drank with us After that I took her to my house where I was exceeding free in dallying with her and she not unfree to take it

15th To the office and after dinner by water to White Hall where I found the King gone this morning by 5 of the clock to see a Dutch pleasure boat below bridge,

where he dines and my Lord with him The King do tire all his people that are about him with early rising since he came

16th This morning my Lord (all things being ready) carried me by coach to Mr Crew s (in the way talking

ting money while he is in the place) where he took leave and went into the coach and so for Hinchinbroke

18th This morning I took my wife towards Westminster by water and landed her at Whitefriars with £5 to buy her a petticoat and I to the Privy Seal By and by comes my wife to tell me that my father has persuaded her to buy a most fine cloth of 26s a yard and a rich lace that the petticoat will come to £5 at which I was somewhat troubled but she doing it very innocently I could not be angry Dined at the Leg in King Street where Captain Ferrers my Lord s Cornet comes to us who after dinner took me and Creed to the Cockpitt play the first that I have had time to see since my coming from sea The Loyall Subject where one Kinaston a boy acted the Duke s sister but made the loveliest lady that ever I saw in my life only her voice not very good After the play done we three went to drink and by Captain Ferrers means Kinaston and another that acted Archas the General came and drank with us. Hence home by coach and after being trimmed leaving my wife to look after her little bitch which was just now a whelping I to bed

19th (Lord s day) In the morning my wife tells me that the bitch has whelped four young ones and is very well after it my wife having had a great fear that she would d e thereof the dog that got them being very big After d nner my wife went and fetched the little puppies

to us which are very pretty ones After they were gone I went up to put my papers in order and finding my wife s clothes lie carelessly laid up I was angry with her which I was troubled for After that my wife and I went and walked in the garden and so home to bed

28th At home looking over my papers and books and house as to the fitting of it to my mind till two in the afternoon Some time I spent this morning beginning to teach my wife some scale in music and found her apt beyond imagination To bed a little troubled that I fear my boy Will is a thief and has stole some money of mine particularly a letter that Mr Jenkins did leave the last week with me with half a crown in it to send to his son

29th (Office day) Before I went to the office my wife and I examined my boy Will about his stealing of things but he denied all with the greatest subtlety and confidence in the world Home to dinner and there I found my wife had discovered my boy Will s theft and a great deal more than we imagined at which I was vexed and intend to put him away Home at night and find that my wife had found out more of the boy s stealing 6s out of W Hewer s closet and hid it in the house of office at which my heart was troubled To bed and caused the boy s clothes to be brought up to my chamber But after we were all a bed the wench (which lies in our chamber) called us to listen of a sudden which put my wife into such a fright that she shook every joint of her and a long time that I could not get her out of it The noise was the boy we did believe got in a desperate mood out of his bed to do himself or William [Hewer] some mischief But the wench went down and got a candle lighted and finding the boy in bed and locking the doors fast with a candle burning all night we slept well but with a great deal of fear

30th. We found all well in the morning below stairs but the boy in a sad plight of seeming sorrow but he is

the most cunning rogue that ever I met with of his age This the first day that ever I saw my wife wear black patches since we were married

September 4th From thence to Axe Yard to my house, where standing at the door Mrs Diana comes by, whom I took into my house upstairs, and there did dally with her a great while, and found that in Latin "*Nulla puella negat*"

5th In the evening my wife being a little impatient I went along with her to buy her a necklace of pearl, which will cost £4 10s, which I am willing to comply with her in for her encouragement, and because I have lately got money having now about £200 in cash beforehand in the world Home, and having in our way bought a rabbit and two little lobsters, my wife and I did sup late, and so to bed

22nd To Westminster to my Lord s I staid here all day in my Lord s chamber and upon the leads gazing upon Diana, who looked out of a window upon me At last I went out to Mr Harper s, and she standing over the way at the gate, I went over to her and appointed to meet to-morrow in the afternoon at my Lord s

23rd (Lord's day). After sermon with Mr Pierce to Whitehall, and from thence to my Lord, but Diana did not come according to our agreement

25th And afterwards I did send for a cup of tea (a China drink) of which I never had drank before, and went away

28th All the afternoon among my workmen till 10 or 11 at night, and did give them drink and very merry with them, it being my luck to meet with a sort of d workmen on all occasions To bed

October 7th (Lord s day) To my Lord s and dined with him he all dinner time talking French to me and telling me the story how the Duke of York hath got my Lord Chancellor s daughter with child and that she do lay it to him and that for certain he did promise her marriage and had signed it with his blood but that he by stealth had got the paper out of her cabinet And that the King would have him to marry her but that he will not

13th To my Lord s in the morning where I met with Captain Cuttance but my Lord not being up I went out to Charing Cross to see Major general Harrison hanged, drawn and quartered which was done there he looking as cheerful as any man could do in that condition He was presently cut down and his head and heart shown to the people at which there was great shouts of joy It is said that he said that he was sure to come shortly at the right hand of Christ to judge them that now had judged him and that his wife do expect his coming again Thus it was my chance to see the King beheaded at White Hall and to see the first blood shed in revenge for the blood of the King at Charing Cross From thence to my Lord s and took Captain Cuttance and Mr Sheply to the Sun Tavern and did give them some oysters After that I went by water home where I was angry with my wife for her things lying about and in my passion kicked the little fine basket which I bought her in Holland and broke it which troubled me after I had done it Within all the afternoon setting up shelves in my study At night to bed

14th (Lord s day) To White Hall Chappell where one Dr Crofts made an indifferent sermon and after it an anthem ill sung which made the King laugh Here I first did see the Princess Royal since she came into Eng land Here I also observed how the Duke of York and Mrs Palmer did talk to one another very wantonly

through the hangings that parts the King s closet and the closet where the ladies sit

15th This morning Mr Carew was hanged and quar tered at Charing Cross but his quarters by a great favour are not to be hanged up

18th This morning it being expected that Colonel Hacker and Axtell should die I went to Newgate but found they were reprieved till to morrow

19th Office in the morning This morning my dining room was finished with green serge hanging and gilt leather which is very handsome This morning Hacker and Axtell were hanged and quartered as the rest are

20th This afternoon going through London and calling at Crowe s the upholsterer s in Saint Bartholo mew s I saw the limbs of some of our new traitors set upon Aldersgate which was a sad sight to see and a bloody week this and the last have been there being ten hanged drawn and quartered

21st (Lord s day) To the Crown in the Palace Yard I and George Vines by the way calling at their house where he carried me up to the top of his turret where there is Cooke s head set up for a traytor and Harrison s set up on the other side of Westminster Hall Here I could see them plainly as also a very fair prospect about London This day or two my wife has been troubled with her boils in the old place which do much trouble her To day at noon (God forgive me) I strung my lute which I had not touched a great while before

26th Office My father and Dr Thomas Pepys dined at my house the last of whom I did almost fox with Margate ale My father is mightily pleased with my or dering of my house I did give him money to pay several bills After that I to Westminster to White Hall where I saw the Duke de Soissons go from his audience with a

very great deal of state his own coach all red velvet covered with gold lace, and drawn by six barbes, and attended by twenty pages very rich in clothes To Westminster Hall, and bought, among other books, one of the life of our Queen, which I read at home to my wife, but it was so sillily writ, that we did nothing but laugh at it; among other things it is dedicated to that paragon of virtue and beauty, the Duchess of Albemarle Great talk as if the Duke of York do now own the marriage between him and the Chancellor's daughter

November 4th (Lord's day). My wife seemed very pretty to-day, it being the first time I had given her leave to wear a black patch

5th (Office day) Home, and fell a reading of the tryalls of the late men that were hanged for the King's death, and found good satisfaction in reading thereof. At night to bed, and my wife and I did fall out about the dog's being put down in the cellar, which I had a mind to have done because of his fouling the house, and I would have my will, and so we went to bed and lay all night in a quarrel This night I was troubled all night with a dream that my wife was dead, which made me that I slept ill all night

11th (Lord's day). Went to my father's where I found my wife, and there we supped, and Dr. Thomas Pepys, who my wife told me after I was come home, that he had told my brother Thomas that he loved my wife so well that if she had a child he would never marry, but leave all that he had to my child, and after supper we walked home, my little boy carrying a link, and Will leading my wife So home, and to prayers and to bed.

12th. My father and I took occasion to go forth, and went and drank at Mr. Standing's, and there discoursed

seriously about my sister's coming to live with me, which I have much mind for her good to have, and yet I am much afeard of her ill nature Coming home again, he and I, and my wife, my mother and Pall, went all together into the little room, and there I told her plainly what my mind was, to have her come not as a sister in any respect, but as a servant, which she promised me that she would, and with many thanks did weep for joy, which did give me and my wife some content and satisfaction.

19th (Office day). After we had done a little at the office this morning I went with the Treasurer in his coach to White Hall, and in our way, in discourse, do find him a very good natured man, and, talking of those men who now stand condemned for murdering the King, he says that he believes that, if the law would give leave, the King is a man of so great compassion that he would wholly acquit them So to my musique and sat up late at it, and so to bed, leaving my wife to sit up till 2 o'clock that she may call the wench up to wash

20th About two o'clock my wife wakes me, and comes to bed, and so both to sleep and the wench to wash I rose and with Will to my Lord's by land, it being a very hard frost, the first we have had this year

22nd Mr Fox came in presently and did receive us with a great deal of respect, and then did take my wife and I to the Queen's presence-chamber where he got my wife placed behind the Queen's chair, and I got into the crowd and by and by the Queen and the two Princesses came to dinner The Queen a very little plain old woman and nothing more in her presence in any respect nor garb than any ordinary woman The Princess of Orange I had often seen before The Princess Henrietta is very pretty, but much below my expectation, and her dressing of herself with her hair frized short up to her ears, did

make her seem so much the less to me But my wife stand ing near her with two or three black patches on, and well dressed, did seem to me much handsomer than she

24th To my Lord s, where after I had done talking with him Mr Townsend, Rumball Blackburn, Creed and Shepley and I to the Rhenish winehouse, and there I did give them two quarts of Wormwood wine, and so we broke up

26th (Office day) The Comptroller and I to the Mitre to a glass of wine, when we fell into a discourse of poetry and he did repeat some verses of his own making which were very good

27th To Whitehall, where I found my Lord gone abroad to the wardrobe, whither he do now go every other morning and do seem to resolve to understand and look after the business himself From thence to Westmin ster Hall and in King Street there being a great stop of coaches there was falling out between a drayman and my Lord Chesterfield s coachman and one of his footmen killed. At the Hall I met with Mr Creed, and he and I to Hell to drink our morning draught, and so to my Lord s again, where I found my wife and she and I dined with him and my Lady and great company of my Lord s friends, and my Lord did show us great respect

December 1st This morning, observing some things to be laid up not as they should be by the girl, I took a broom and basted her till she cried extremely, which made me vexed but before I went out I left her appeased

2nd (Lord's day) My head not very well, and my body out of order by last night's drinking, which is my great folly

3rd This morning I took a resolution to rise early in the morning and so I rose by candle, which I have not

done all this winter and spent my morning in fiddling till time to go to the office

4th This day the Parliament voted that the bodies of Oliver Ireton Bradshaw &c should be taken up out of their graves in the Abbey and drawn to the gallows and there hanged and buried under it which (methinks) do trouble me that a man of so great courage as he was should have that dishonour though otherwise he might deserve it enough

5th I dined at home and after dinner I went to the new Theatre and there I saw The Merry Wives of Windsor acted the humours of the country gentleman and the French doctor very well done but the rest but very poorly and Sir J Falstaffe as bad as any

6th I carried my wife to White Friars and landed her there and myself to Whitehall to the Privy Seal where abundance of pardons to seal but I was much troubled for it because that there are no fees now coming for them to me

7th Before dinner I examined Laud in his Latin and found him a very pretty boy and gone a great way in Latin So to the Privy Seal where I signed a deadly number of pardons which do trouble me to get nothing by

9th (Lord s Day) Dined with my Lady and staid all the afternoon with her and had infinite of talk of all kind of things especially of beauty of men and women with which she seems to be much pleased to talk of

10th Up exceedingly early to go to the Comptroller but he not being up and it being a very fine, bright moonshine morning I went and walked all alone twenty turns in Cornhill from Gracious Street corner to the Stockes and back again from 6 o clock till past 7 so long

that I was weary, and going to the Comptroller's thinking to find him ready I found him gone, at which I was troubled, and being weary went home

11th My wife and I up very early this day, and though the weather was very bad and the wind high, yet my Lady Batten and her maid and we two did go by our barge to Woolwich (my Lady being very fearfull) where we found both Sir Williams and much other company, expecting the weather to be better, that they might go about weighing up the Assurance, which lies there (poor ship, that I have been twice merry in in Captn Holland s time) under water, only the upper deck may be seen and the masts Captain Stoakes is very melancholy and being in search for some clothes and money of his, which he says he hath lost out of his cabin I did the first office of a Justice of Peace to examine a seaman thereupon but could find no reason to commit him

12th Up with J Spicer to his office and took £100 and by coach with it as far as my father s, where I called to see them and my father did offer me six pieces of gold, in lieu of six pounds that he borrowed of me the other day, but it went against me to take it of him and therefore did not though I was afterwards a little troubled that I did not Thence home and took out this £100 and sealed it up with the other last night it being the first £200 that ever I saw together of my own in my life After that home and to bed, reading myself asleep, while the wench sat mending my breeches by my bedside

14th Also all this day looking upon my workmen Only met with the Comptroller at the office a little both forenoon and afternoon and at night step a little with [illegible]

creatures

16th With Tom Doling and Boston and D Vines (whom we met by the way) to Price s and there we drank and in discourse I learnt a pretty trick to try whether a woman be a maid or no by a string going round her head to meet at the end of her nose which if she be not will come a grea way beyond

27th About the middle of the night I was very ill—I think with eating and drinking too much—and so I was forced to call the maid who pleased my wife and I in her running up and down so innocently in her smock and vomited in the bason and so to sleep and in the morning was pretty well only got cold and so had pain as I used to have.

1661 At the end of the last and the beginning of this year I do live in one of the houses belonging to the Navy Office as one of the principal officers and have done now about half a year After much trouble with work men I am now almost settled my family being myself my wife Jane Will Hewer and Wayneman my girle s brother Myself in constant good health and in a most handsome and thriving condition Blessed be Almighty God for it I am now taking of my sister to come and live with me As to things of State—The King settled and loved of all The Duke of York matched to my Lord Chancellor s daughter which do not please many The Queen upon her return to France with the Princess Hen rietta The Princess of Orange lately dead and we into new mourning for her We have been lately frighted with a great plot and many taken up on it and the fright not quite over The Parliament which had done all this great good to the King beginning to grow factious the King did dissolve it December 29th last and another likely to be chosen speedily I take myself now to be worth £300 clear in money and all my goods and all manner of debts paid which are none at all

January 2nd I by water to my office, and there all the morning and so home to dinner, where I found Pall (my sister) was come, but I do not let her sit down at table with me which I do at first that she may not expect it hereafter from me

3d To Will s, where Spicer and I eat our dinner of a roasted leg of pork which Will did give us, and after that to the Theatre, where was acted ' Beggars Bush it being very well done and here the first time that ever I saw women come upon the stage

7th

side th

night b

or seven men but all are fled My Lord Mayor and the whole City had been in arms above 40 000

8th My wife and I lay very long in bed to-day talking and pleasing one another in discourse

10th So to Mrs Hunt, where I found a Frenchman, a lodger of her s at dinner and just as I came in was kissing my wife, which I did not like, though there could not be any hurt in it

11th Dined at home, discontented that my wife do not go neater now she has two maids

12th. With Colonel Slingsby and a friend of his Major Waters (a deaf and most amorous melancholy gentle man, who is under a despayr in love as the Colonel told me which makes him bad company, though a most good natured man), by water to Redriffe, and so on foot to Deptford

19th To the Comptroller s, and with him by coach to White Hall, in our way meeting Venner and Pritchard

upon a sledge, *who with two more Fifth Monarchy men* were hanged to-day, and the two first drawn and quartered

20th (Lord's Day). So home to supper and then to bed, having eat no dinner to day It is strange what weather we have had all this winter, no cold at all, but the ways are dusty, and the flyes fly up and down, and the rosebushes are full of leaves, such a time of the year as was never known in this world before here This day *many more of the Fifth Monarchy men were hanged.*

26th. Within all the morning About noon comes one that had formerly known me and I him, but I know not his name, to borrow £5 of me, but I had the wit to deny him.

28th At the office all the morning, dine at home, and after dinner to Fleet Street, with my sword to Mr Brigden (lately made Captain of the Auxiliaries) to be re freshed, and with him to an ale house, where I met Mr. Davenport, and after some talk of Cromwell, Ireton and Bradshaw's bodies being taken out of their graves to-day, I went to Mr Crew's and thence to the Theatre, where I saw again "The Lost Lady," which do now please me better than before, and here I sitting behind in a dark place, a lady spit backward upon me by mistake, not seeing me, but after seeing her to be a very pretty lady, I was not troubled at it at all

30th (Fast day) The first time that this day hath been yet observed and Mr Mills made a most excellent sermon, upon 'Lord forgive us our former iniquities," speaking excellently of the justice of God in punishing men for the sins of their ancestors Then to my Lady Batten's, where my wife and she are lately come back again from being abroad, and seeing of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw hanged and buried at Tyburn.

February 3rd (Lord's day). This day I first begun to

which are much cried up, though I think it dull, vulgar musique

5th. Washing-day. My wife and I by water to Westminster Into the Hall and there saw my Lord Treasurer (who was sworn to-day at the Exchequer, with a great company of Lords and persons of honour to attend him) go up to the Treasury Offices, and take possession thereof, and also saw the heads of Cromwell, Bradshaw, and Ireton, set up upon the further end of the Hall.

10th (Lord's day). Took physique all day, and, God forgive me, did spend it in reading of some little French romances At night my wife and I did please ourselves talking of our going into France, which I hope to effect this summer

14th (Valentine's day). Up early and to Sir W. Batten's, but would not go in till I asked whether they that opened the door was a man or a woman, and Mingo, who was there, answered a woman, which, with his tone, made me laugh, so up I went and took Mrs Martha for my Valentine (which I do only for complacency), and Sir W Batten he go in the same manner to my wife, and so we were very merry.

17th (Lord's day). A most tedious, unreasonable, and impertinent sermon, by an Irish Doctor. His text was "Scatter them, O Lord, that delight in war" Sir Wm. Batten and I very much angry with the parson

18th. In the afternoon my wife and I and Mrs. Martha Batten, my Valentine, to the Exchange, and there upon a payre of embroydered and six payre of plain white gloves I laid out 40s upon her. Then we went to a mer

cer s at the end of Lombard Street and there she bought a suit of Lutestring for herself and so home

21st To Westminster by coach with Sir W Pen and in our way saw the city begin to build scaffolds against the Coronacion

22nd. Then my wife to Sir W Batten s and there sat awhile he having yesterday sent my wife half a-dozen pairs of gloves and a pair of silk stockings and garters for her Valentine s gift Then home and to bed

23rd This my birthday 28 years By water to White friars to the Play house and there saw The Change ling the first time it hath been acted these twenty years and it takes exceedingly Besides I see the gallants do begin to be tyred with the vanity and pride of the theatre actors who are indeed grown very proud and rich Then by link home and there to my book awhile and to bed This is now 28 years that I am born And blessed be God in a state of full content and great hopes to be a happy man in all respects both to myself and friends

28th After dinner we went to Captain Bodilaw s and there made sale of many old stores by the candle and a good sport it was to see how from a small matter bid at first they would come to double and treble the price of things

March 3rd (Lord s day) So to my Lord s who comes in late and tells us how news is come to day of Mazarin s being dead which is very great news and of great conse quence I lay to-night with Mr Shepley here because of my Lord s going to morrow

4th My Lord went this morning on his journey to

of diamonds and this with the greatest expressions of love and confidence that I could imagine or hope for which is a very great joy to me.

11th. At night home and found my wife come home, and among other things she hath got her teeth new done by La Roche and are indeed now pretty handsome, and I was much pleased with it. So to bed.

13th Early up in the morning to read 'The Seaman's Grammar and Dictionary' I lately have got, which do please me exceeding well

14th. Then to my Lord's and so with Mr Creed to an alehouse where he told me a long story of his amours at Portsmouth to one of Mrs. Boat's daughters which was very pleasant. Dined with my Lord and Lady and so with Mr Creed to the Theatre and there saw King and no King, well acted Thence with him to the Cock alehouse at Temple Bar where he did ask my advice about his amours and I did give him it which was to enquire into the condition of his competitor who is a son of Mr Gauden's and that I promise to do for him and he to make [what] use he can of it to his advantage Home and to bed

18th. To bed with my head and mind full of business, which do a little put me out of order and I do find myself to become more and more thoughtful about getting of money than ever heretofore

25th (Lady day) So homewards and took up a boy that had a lanthorn that was picking up of rags and got him to light me home and had great discourse with him how he could get sometimes three or four bushells of rags in a day and got 3d. a bushell for them and many other discourses, what and how many ways there are for poor children to get their livings honestly

26th Up early to do business in my study This is my great day that three years ago I was cut of the stone, and, blessed be God, I do yet find myself very free from pain again

31st (Sunday) At church, where a stranger preached like a fool

April 6th With Mr Creed and Moore to the Leg in the Palace to dinner which I gave them, and after dinner I saw the girl of the house, being very pretty, go into a chamber, and I went in after her and kissed her

7th I went to Sir W Batten s and resolved of a journey to-morrow to Chatham and so home and to bed.

11th At 2 o clock, with very great mirth we went to our lodging and to bed, and lay till 7, and then called up by Sir W Batten, so I arose and we did some business, and then came Captn Allen and he and I withdrew and sang a song or two and among others took pleasure in 'Goe and bee hanged that s good bye The young ladies come too, and so I did again please myself with Mrs Rebecca, and about 9 o clock, after we had breakfasted, *we set forth for London and indeed I was a little trou* bled to part with Mrs Rebecca for which God forgive me Thus we went away through Rochester We baited at Dartford and thence to London, but of all the journeys that ever I made this was the merriest, and I was in a strange mood for mirth Among other things I got my Lady to let her maid Mrs Anne, to ride all the way on horseback, and she rides exceedingly well, and so I called her my clerk, that she went to wait upon me I met two little schoolboys going with pitchers of ale to their schoolmaster to break up against Easter, and I did drink of some of one of them and give him two pence By and by we come to two little girls keeping cows, and I saw one of them very pretty, so I had a mind to make her ask my blessing, and telling her that I was her godfather,

asked me innocently whether I was not Ned Wooding, and I said that I was so she kneeled down and very simply called, "Pray, godfather, pray to God to bless me, which made us very merry, and I gave her twopence In several places I asked women whether they would sell me their children, but they denied me all but said they would give me one to keep for them, if I would Mrs Anne and I rode under the man that hangs upon Shooter s Hill and a filthy sight it was to see how his flesh is shrunk to his bones So home and I found all well

13th So to Whitehall again and met with my Lord above with the Duke, and after a little talk with him, I went to the Banquet house, and there saw the King heal, the first time that ever I saw him do it, which he did with great gravity, and it seemed to me to be an ugly office and a simple one

20th So back to the Cockpit, and there, by the favour of one Mr Bowman he and I got in, and there saw the King and Duke of York and his Duchess (which is a plain woman, and like her mother, my Lady Chancellor) And so saw "The Humersome Lieutenant" acted before the King, but not very well done But my pleasure was great to see the manner of it, and so many great beauties but above all Mrs Palmer with whom the King do discover a great deal of familiarity

22nd Up early and made myself as fine as I could, and put on my velvet coat, the first day that I put it on, though made half a year ago And being ready, Sir W. Batten, my Lady, and his two daughters and his son and wife, and Sir W Pen and his son and I went to Mr Young s, the flag maker, in Corne hill, and there we had a good room to ourselves with wine and good cake, and saw the show very well In which it is impossible to relate the glory of this day, expressed in the clothes of them that rid, and their horses and horses-clothes, among

others, my Lord Sandwich's Embroidery and diamonds were ordinary among them The Knights of the Bath was a brave sight of itself, and their Esquires, among which Mr Armiger was an Esquire to one of the Knights Remarquable were the two men that represent the two Dukes of Normandy and Aquitane The Bishops come next after Barons, which is the higher place, which makes me think that the next Parliament they will be called to the House of Lords My Lord Monk rode bare after the King, and led in his hand a spare horse, as being Master of the Horse The King, in a most rich embroidered suit and cloak, looked most noble Waldlow, the vintner, at the Devil, in Fleet-street, did lead a fine company of soldiers, all young comely men, in white doublets There followed the Vice Chamberlain, Sir G Carteret, a company of men all like Turks, but I know not yet what they are for The streets all gravelled and the houses hung with carpets before them, made a brave show and the ladies out of the windows, one of which over against us I took much notice of, and spoke of her, which made good sport among us So glorious was the show with gold and silver, that we were not able to look at it, our eyes at last being so much overcome with it Both the King and the Duke of York took notice of us, as he saw us at the window The show being ended, Mr Young did give us a dinner, at which we were very merry, and pleased above imagination at what we have seen

CORONAČON DAY

23rd About 4 I rose and got to the Abbey, where I followed Sir J Denham, the Surveyor, with some company that he was leading in And with much ado, by the favour of Mr Cooper, his man, did get up into a great scaffold across the North end of the Abbey, where with a great deal of patience I sat from past 4 till 11 before the King came in And a great pleasure it was

to see the Abbey raised in the middle, all covered with red, and a throne (that is a chair) and footstool on the top of it and all the officers of all kinds, so much as the very fidlers, in red vests At last comes in the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, with the Bishops (many of them in cloth of gold copes), and after them the Nobility, all in their Parliament robes, which was a most magnificent sight Then the Duke, and the King with a scepter (carried by my Lord Sandwich) and sword and mond before him and the crown too The King in his robes, bare headed, which was very fine And after all had placed themselves, there was a sermon and the service, and then in the Quire at the high altar, the King passed through all the ceremonies of the Coronacon, which to my great grief I and most in the Abbey could not see The crown being put upon his head, a great shout begun, and he came forth to the throne, and there passed more ceremonies as taking the oath, and having things read to him by the Bishop, and his lords (who put on their caps as soon as the King put on his crown) and bishops come, and kneeled before him And three times the King at Arms went to the three open places on the scaffold, and proclaimed, that if any one could show any reason why Charles Stewart should not be King of England, that now he should come and speak And a Generall Pardon also was read by the Lord Chancellor, and meddalls flung up and down by my Lord Cornwallis, of silver, but I could not come by any And the King came in with his crown on, and his sceptre in his hand, under a canopy borne up by six silver staves, carried by Barons of the Cinque Ports, and little bells at every end After a long time, he got up to the farther end, and all set themselves down at their several tables, and that was also a brave sight and the King's first course carried up by the Knights of the Bath And many fine ceremonies there was of the Heralds leading up people before him, and

bowing, and my Lord of Albemarle's going to the kitchen and eat a bit of the first dish that was to go to the Kings table But, above all, was these three Lords, Northumberland, and Suffolk, and the Duke of Ormond, coming before the courses on horseback, and staying so all dinner time, and at last to bring up [Dymock] the Kings Champion, all in armour on horseback, with his spear and targett carried before him And a Herald proclaims "That if any dare deny Charles Stewart to be lawful King of England here was a Champion that would fight with him and with these words, the Champion flings down his gauntlet, and all this he do three times in his going up towards the Kings table At last when he is come, the King drinks to him and then sends him the cup which is of gold, and he drinks it off, and then rides back again with the cup in his hand I went from table to table to see the Bishops and all others at their dinner, and was infinitely pleased with it At Mr Bowyers, a great deal of company some I knew, others I did not Here we staid upon the leads and below till it was late, expecting to see the fire works but they were not performed to night only the City had a light like a glory round about it with bonfires And after a little stay more I took my wife and Mrs Frankleyn (who I proffered the civility of lying with my wife at Mrs Hunt's to night) to Axe yard in which at the further end there were three great bonfires and a great many great gallants men and women, and they laid hold of us and would have us drink the Kings health upon our knees, kneeling upon a faggot, which we all did, they drinking to us one after another Which we thought a strange frolique, but these gallants continued thus a great while, and I wondered to see how the ladies did tipple Thus did the day end with joy everywhere Now, after all this, I can say that, besides the pleasure of the sight of these glorious things, I may now shut my eyes against any other objects, nor for the future trouble

myself to see things of state and show as being sure never to see the like again in this world

24th Waked in the morning with my head in a sad taking through the last night s drink which I am very sorry for so rose and went out with Mr Creed to drink our morning draft which he did give me in chocolate to settle my stomach

May 11th I went to Graye s Inne and there to a barber s where I was trimmed and had my haire cut in which I am lately become a little curious finding that the length of it do become me very much

June 4th To my Lord s Crew s to dinner with him and had very good discourse about having of young noblemen and gentlemen to think of going to sea as being as honourable service as the land war And among other things he told us how in Queen Elizabeth s time one young nobleman would wait with a trencher at the back of another till he came to age himself And witnessed in my young Lord of Kent that then was who waited upon my Lord Bedford at table when a letter came to my Lord Bedford that the Earldom of Kent was fallen to his servant the young Lord and so he rose from table and made him sit down in his place and took a lower for himself for so he was by place to sit

23rd (Lord s day) After dinner to church all of us and had a very good sermon of a stranger and so I and the young company to walk first to Graye s Inn Walks where great store of gallants but above all the ladies that I there saw or ever did see Mrs Frances Butler (Monsieur L Impertinent s sister) is the greatest beauty

28th At home all the morning practising to sing which is now my great trade and at noon to my Lady sr d dined with her

July 26th Back to the office all the afternoon, and that done home for all night Having the beginning of this week made a vow to myself to drink no wine this week (finding it to unfit for me to look after business), and this day breaking of it against my will, I am much troubled for it but I hope God will forgive me

August 10th This morning came the maid that my wife hath lately hired for a chamber maid She is very ugly, so that I cannot care for her, but otherwise she seems very good

19th I am forced to go to Worcester House, where several Lords are met in Council this afternoon And while I am waiting there, in comes the King in a plain common riding suit and velvet cap, in which he seemed a very ordinary man to one that had not known him.

24th To the Opera, and there saw Hamlet, Prince of Denmark,' done with scenes very well, but above all, Betterton did the prince s part beyond imagination

25th (Lord's day) By and by comes in my father (he intends to go into the country to morrow), and he and I among other discourse at last called Pall up to us, and there in great anger told her before my father that I would keep her no longer, and my father he said he would have nothing to do with her At last, after we had brought down her high spirit, I got my father to yield that she should go into the country with my mother and him, and stay there awhile to see how she will demean herself

September 7th At the office all the morning So I having appointed the young ladies at the Wardrobe to go with them to a play to day, my wife and I took them to the Theatre, where we seated ourselves close by the King and Duke of York and Madame Palmer, wl ' was great content and, indeed, I can never enc

admire her beauty. And here was "Bartholomew Fayre," [illegible] not been [illegible] anism, [illegible] should already dare to do it, and the King do countenance it)

15th (Lord's day). To my aunt Kite's in the morning to help my uncle Fenner to put things in order against anon for the buriall, and at noon home again, and after dinner to church my wife and I, and after sermon with my wife to the buriall of my aunt Kite, where besides us and my uncle Fenner's family, there was none of any quality but poor rascally people So we went to church with the corps, and there had service read at the grave, and back again with Pegg Kite, who will be, I doubt, a troublesome carrion to us executors, but if she will not be ruled, I shall fling up my executorship

30th This morning up by moon shine, at 5 o'clock, to White Hall, to meet Mr Moore at the Privy Seal, but he not being come as appointed, I went into King Street to the Red Lyon to drink my morning draft, and there I heard of a fray between the two Embassadors of Spain and France, and that, this day, being the day of the entrance of an Embassador from Sweden, they intended to fight for the precedence Then to the Wardrobe, and dined there, and then abroad and in Cheapside hear that the Spanish hath got the best of it, and killed three of the French coach horses and several men, and is gone through the City next to our King's coach, at which, it is strange to see how all the City did rejoice And indeed we do naturally all love the Spanish, and hate the French But I, as I am in all things curious presently got to the water side, and there took oars to Westminster Palace, thinking to have seen them come in thither with all the coaches, but they being come and returned, I ran after them with my boy after me through

all the dirt and the streets full of people; till at last, at the Mewes, I saw the Spanish coach go, with fifty drawn swords at least to guard it, and our soldiers shouting for joy And so I followed the coach, and then met it at York House, where the embassador lies, and there it went in with great state So then I went to the French house, where I observe still, that there is no men in the world of a more insolent spirit where they do well, nor before they begin a matter, and more abject if they do miscarry, than these people are, for they all look like dead men, and not a word among them, but shake their heads

October 1st. This morning my wife and I lay long in bed, and among other things fell into talk of musique, and desired that I would let her learn to sing, which I did consider, and promised her she should So before I rose, word was brought me that my singing master, Mr Goodgroome, was come to teach me, and so she rose and this morning began to learn also

28th. At the office all the morning, and dined at home, and so to Paul s Churchyard to Hunt's, and there found my Theorbo done, which pleases me very well, and costs me 26s to the altering But now he tells [illegible] is worth [illegible] me, who [illegible] Theatre, and there saw "Argalus and Parthenia," where a woman acted Parthenita, and came afterwards on the stage in men's clothes, and had the best legs that ever I saw, and I was very well pleased with it. Thence to the Ringo alehouse

November 6th. Going forth this morning I met Mr. Davenport and a friend of his, one Mr. Furbisher, to drink their morning draft with me, and I did give it

them in good wine, and anchovies and pickled oysters and took them to the Sun in Fish Street, there did give them a barrel of good ones and a great deal of wine

9th After dinner I to the Wardrobe, and there staid talking with my Lady all the afternoon till late at night Among other things my Lady did mightily urge me to lay out money upon my wife, which I perceived was a little more earnest than ordinary, and so I seemed to be pleased with it and do resolve to bestow a lace upon her, and what with this and other talk, we were exceeding merry So home at night

10th (Lord's day) At our own church in the morning, where Mr Mills preached Thence alone to the Wardrobe to dinner with my Lady, where my Lady continues upon yesterday s discourse still for me to lay out money upon my wife, which I think it is best for me to do for her honour and my own

13th By appointment, we all went this morning to wait upon the Duke of York, which we did in his chamber, as he was dressing himself in his riding suit to go this day by sea to the Downs After we had given him our letter relating the bad condition of the Navy for want of money he referred it to his coming back and so parted and I to Whitehall and to see la belle Pierce, and so on foot to my Lord Crew s From thence to the Theatre, and there saw 'Father s own Son' again and so it raining very hard I went home by coach, with my mind very heavy for this my expensefull life, which will undo me, I fear, after all my hopes if I do not take up for now I am coming to lay out a great deal of money in clothes for my wife I must forbear other expenses To bed, and this night began to lie in the little green chamber, where the maids lie, but we could not a great while get Nell to lie there, because I lie

there and my wife, but at last, when she saw she must lie there or sit up she, with much ado came to bed

17th (Lord's day). *So to church again, and heard* a simple fellow upon the praise of Church musique, and exclaiming against men's wearing their hats on in the church, but I slept part of the sermon, till latter prayer and blessing and all was done without waking which I never did in my life

20th. To Westminster Hall by water in the morning, where I saw the King going in his barge to the Parlia ment House, this being the first day of their meeting again And the Bishops, I hear, do take their places in the Lords' House this day

29th After dinner to White Hall to the Duke, who met us in his closet, and there he did discourse to us the business of Holmes and did desire of us to know what hath been the common practice about making of forrayne ships to strike sail to us, which they did all do as much as they could, but I could say nothing to it, which I was sorry for So indeed I was forced to study a lie, and so after we were gone from the Duke, I told Mr Coventry that I had heard Mr Selden often say, that he could prove that in Henry the 7th s time, he did give commission to his captains to make the King of Denmark s ships to strike to him in the Baltique So home calling at Paul s Churchyard for a *"Mare Clausum,"* having it in my mind to write a little matter, what I can gather, about the business of striking sayle, and present it to the Duke, which I now think will be a good way to make myself known So home and to bed

December 1st (Lord's day) There hath lately been great clapping up of some old statesmen, such as Ireton, Moyer, and others, and they say, upon a great plot, but I believe no such thing, but it is but justice that th

should be served as they served the poor Cavaliers and I believe it will oftentimes be so as long as I live whether there be cause or no

3rd To the Paynter s and sat and had more of my picture done but it do not please me for I fear it will not be like me To my Lady where my Lady Wright was at dinner with her and all our talk about the great happiness that my Lady Wright says there is in being in the fashion and in variety of fashions in scorn of others that are not so as citizens wives and country gentlewomen which though it did displease me enough yet I said nothing to it

January 1st 1662 Waking this morning out of my sleep on a sudden I did with my elbow hit my wife a great blow over her face and nose which waked her with pain at which I was sorry and to sleep again

16th Towards Cheapside and in Paul s Churchyard saw the funeral of my Lord Cornwallis late Steward of the King s House a bold profane talking man go by and thence I to the Paynter s and there paid him £6 for the two pictures and 36s for the two frames

26th (Lord s day) To church in the morning But thanks be to God since my leaving drinking of wine I do find myself much better and do mind my business better and do spend less money and less time lost in idle company

27th This morning going to take water upon Tower hill we met with three sleddes standing there to carry my Lord Monson and Sir H Mildmay and another to the gallows and back again with ropes about their necks which is to be repeated every year this being the day of their sentencing the King

February 4th To Westminster Hall where it was full term Here all the morning and at noon to my

Lord Crew's, where one Mr Templer (an ingenious man and a person of honour he seems to be) dined, and, discoursing of the nature of serpents he told us some that in the waste places of Lancashire do grow to a great bigness, and that do feed upon larks, which they take thus —They observe when the lark is soared to the highest, and do crawl till they come to be just under neath them, and there they place themselves with their mouths uppermost, and there, as is conceived they do eject poyson up to the bird for the bird do suddenly come down again in its course of a circle and falls directly into the mouth of the serpent, which is very strange He is a great traveller and, speaking of the tarantula, he says that all the harvest long (about which times they are most busy) there are fidlers go up and down the fields every where, in expectation of being hired by those that are stung

10th Musique practice a good while, then to Paul's Churchyard, and here I met with Dr Fuller's 'England's Worthys," the first time that I ever saw it and so I sat down reading in it, till it was two o clock before I thought of the time going and so I rose and went home to dinner being much troubled that (though he had some discourse with me about my family and arms) he says nothing at all nor mentions us either in Cambridgeshire or Norfolk But I believe, indeed, our family were never considerable

23rd (Lord's day) This day by God's mercy I am 2c [illegible] and like to live ar [illegible] be contented, I [illegible] an as any is in the world, for which God be praised So to prayers and to bed

24th Long with Mr Berkenshaw in the morning at my musique practice, finishing my song of "Gaze

on Swans in two parts which pleases me well and I did give him £5 for this month or five weeks that he hath taught me which is a great deal of money and troubled me to part with it So home and to supper and then called Will up and chid him before my wife for refusing to go to church with the maids yesterday and telling his mistress that he would not be made a slave of which vexes me So to bed

28th The boy failing to call us up as I commanded I was angry and resolved to whip him for that and many other faults to-day Home and to be as good my word I bade Will get me a rod and he and I called the boy up to one of the upper rooms of the Comptroller s house towards the garden and there I reckoned all his faults and whipped him soundly but the rods were so small that I fear they did not much hurt to him but only to my arm which I am already within a quarter of an hour not able to stir almost After supper to bed

March 1st Thence my wife and I by coach first to see my little picture that is a drawing and thence to the Opera and there saw Romeo and Juliet the first time it was ever acted but it is a play of itself the worst that ever I heard in my life and the worst acted that ever I saw these people do and I am resolved to go no more to see the first time of acting for they were all of them out more or less

2nd (Lord s day) With my mind much eased talking long in bed with my wife about our frugall life for the time to come proposing to her what I could and would do if I were worth £2 000 that is be a knight and keep my coach which pleased her and so I do hope we shall hereafter live to save something for I am resolved to keep myself by rules from expenses

5th In the morning to the Painter s about my little picture Thence to Tom s about business and so to

the pewterer's, to buy a poore's-box to put my forfeit in, upon breach of my late vows So to the Wardrobe and dined, and *thence home and to my office, and there* sat looking over my papers of my voyage, when we fetched over the King, and tore so many of these that were worth nothing as filled my closet as high as my knees I staid doing this till 10 at night, and so home and to bed

24th By and by comes La Belle Pierce to see my wife, and to bring her a pair of peruques of hair, as the fashion now is for ladies to wear, which are pretty, and are of my wife's own hair, or else I should not endure them

26th Up early This being, by God s great blessing, the fourth solemn day of my cutting for the stone this day four years, and am by God s mercy in very good health and like to do well, the Lord s name be praised for it At noon come my good guests, Madame Turner, The, and Cozen Norton and a gentleman one Mr Lewin of the King s Life Guard, by the same token he told us of one of his fellows killed this morning in a duel I had a pretty dinner for them, viz, a brace of stewed carps six roasted chickens and a jowl of salmon, hot for the first course a tanzy and two neats tongues, and cheese the second and were very merry all the after noon talking and singing and piping upon the flageolette In the evening they went with great pleasure away and I with great content and my wife walked half an hour in the garden, and so home to supper and to bed

27th Early Sir G Carteret, both Sir Williams and I by coach to Deptford, it being very windy and rainy weather, taking a codd and some prawnes in Fish Street with us We settled to pay the Guernsey, a small ship, but come to a great deal of money, it having been

unpaid ever since before the King came in by which means not only the King pays wages while the ship has lain still but the poor men have most of them been forced to borrow all the money due for their wages before they receive it and that at a dear rate God knows so that many of them had very little to receive at the table which grieved me to see it To dinner very merry

April 6th (Lord s day) By water to White Hall Thence to the Chappell and there though crowded heard a very honest sermon before the King by a Canon of Christ Church upon these words Having a form of goodliness but denying &c Among other things did much insist upon the sin of adultery which me thought might touch the King and the more because he forced it into his sermon methinks besides his text So up and saw the King at dinner

11th Up early to my lute and a song then about six o clock with Sir W Pen by water to Deptford and among the ships now going to Portugall with men and horse to see them dispatched So to Greenwich and had a fine pleasant walk to Woolwich having in our company Captn Minnes with whom I was much pleased to hear him talk in fine language but pretty well for all that Among other things he and the other Captains that were with us tell me that negroes drowned look white and lose their blackness wh ch I never heard before

May 4th (Lord s day) Lay long talking with my wife then Mr Holliard came to me and let me blood about sixteen ounces I being exceedingly full of blood and very good I begun to be sick but lying on my back I was presently well again and did give him 5s for his pains

10th. At noon to the Wardrobe there dined My Lady told me how my Lady Castlemaine do speak of

going to lie in at Hampton Court which she and all our ladies are much troubled at because of the King's being forced to show her countenance in the sight of the Queen when she comes

14th All the morning at Westminster and elsewhere about business and dined at the Wardrobe and after dinner sat talking an hour or two alone with my Lady She is afeared that my Lady Castlemaine will keep still with the King and I am afeared she will not for I love her well

15th At night all the bells of the town rung and bonfires made for the joy of the Queen's arrival who came and landed at Portsmouth last night But I do not see much thorough joy but only an indifferent one in the hearts of people who are much discontented at the pride and luxury of the Court and running in debt

18th (Whitsunday) By water to White Hall and there to chappell in my pew belonging to me as Clerk of the Privy Seal and there I heard a most excellent sermon of Dr Hackett Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry upon these words He that drinketh this water shall never thirst We had an excellent anthem sung by Captain Cooke and another and brave musique And then the King came down and offered and took the sacrament upon his knees a sight very well worth seeing At home I found my wife discontented at my being abroad but I pleased her She was in her new suit of black sarcenet and yellow petticoat very pretty So to bed

19th Long in bed sometimes scolding with my wife and then pleased again and at last up and put on my riding cloth suit and a camelott coat new which pleases me well enough

20th My wife and I by coach to the Opera and there saw the 2nd part of The Siege of Rhodes but,

it is not so well done as when Roxalana was there, who, it is said, is now owned by my Lord of Oxford Thence to Tower wharf, and there took boat and we all walked to Halfeway House, and there eat and drank, and were pleasant, and so finally home again in the evening, and so good night, this being a very pleasant life that we now lead, and have long done, the Lord be blessed, and make us thankful But, though I am much against too much spending, yet I do think it best to enjoy some degree of pleasure now that we have health, money, and opportunity, rather than to leave pleasures to old age or poverty, when we cannot have them so properly

21st My wife and I by water to Westminster, and after she had seen her father (of whom lately I have heard nothing at all what he does or her mother), she comes to me to my Lord s lodgings, where she and I staid walking in White Hall garden And in the Privy garden saw the finest smocks and linnen petticoats of my Lady Castlemaine's, laced with rich lace at the bottom, that ever I saw, and did me good to look upon them So to Wilkinson s, she and I and Sarah to dinner, where I had a good quarter of lamb and a salat Here Sarah told me how the King dined at my Lady Castlemaine's, and supped, every day and night the last week, and that the night that the bonfires were made for joy of the Queen s arrivall, the King was there, but there was no fire at her door, though at all the rest of the doors almost in the street, which was much observed and that the King and she did send for a pair of scales and weighed one another, and she, being with child was said to be heaviest But she is now a most disconsolate creature, and comes not out of doors, since the King's going But we went to the Theatre to "The French Dancing Master," and there with much pleasure gazed upon her (Lady Castlemaine), but it troubles

us to see her look dejectedly and slighted by people already The play pleases us very well, but Lacy s part, the Dancing Master, the best in the world

23rd News was brought me that my Lord Sandwich is come and gone up to my Lady, which put me into great suspense of joy, so I went up waiting my Lord s coming out of my Lady s chamber, which by and by he did, and looks very well, and my soul is glad to see him He very merry, and hath left the King and Queen at Portsmouth, and is come up to stay here till next Wednes day, and then to meet the King and Queen at Hampton Court So to dinner, Mr Browne, Clerk of the House of Lords, and his wife and brother there also and my Lord mighty merry, among other things, saying that the Queen is a very agreeable lady, and paints still My wife and I to the puppet play in Covent Garden, which I saw the other day, and indeed it is very pleasant Here among the fidlers I first saw a dulcimere played on with sticks knocking of the strings, and is very pretty

25th (Lord's day) To trimming myself, which I have this week done every morning, with a pumice stone, which I learnt of Mr Marsh, when I was last at Ports mouth and I find it very easy, speedy and cleanly, and shall continue the practice of it Then to the Wardrobe, where I found my Lord takes physic, so I did not see him, but with Capn Ferrers in Mr George Montagu's coach to Charing Cross, and there at the Triumph tavern he showed me some Portugall ladys, which are come to town before the Queen They are not hand some, and their farthingales a strange dress Many ladies and persons of quality come to see them I find nothing in them that is pleasing, and I see they have learnt to kiss and look freely up and down already, and I do believe will soon forget the recluse practice of their

country They complain much for lack of good water to drink

26th Up by four o'clock in the morning, and fell to the preparing of some accounts for my Lord of Sandwich Thence home and to the Trinity House where the Brethren about three o clock came hither and so to dinner I seated myself close by Mr Prin, who in discourse with me, fell upon what records he hath of the lust and wicked lives of the nuns heretofore in England, and showed me out of his pocket one wherein thirty nuns for their lust were ejected of their house, being not fit to live there and by the Pope s command to be put, however, into other nunnerys

31st So home, and had Sarah to comb my head clean which I found so foul with powdering and other troubles that I am resolved to try how I can keep my head dry without powder and I did also in a suddaine fit cut off all my beard which I had been a great while bringing up only that I may with my pumice stone do my whole face as I now do my chin and to save time, which I find a very easy way and gentile So she also washed my feet in a bath of herbs, and so to bed I have by a late oath obliged myself from wine and plays, of which I find good effect.

June 8th (Lord's day) Home, and observe my man Will to walk with his cloak flung over his shoulder, like a Ruffian which whether it was that he might not be seen to walk along with the footboy, I know not, but I was vexed at it and coming home and after prayers I did ask him where he learned that immodest garb, and he answered me that it was not immodest, or some such slight answer, at which I did give him two boxes on the ears which I never did before, and so was after a little troubled at it

9th Dined at home and after dinner to Greatorex s and with him and another stranger to the Tavern but I drank no wine

12th To dinner by Mr Gauden s invitation to the Dolphin where a good dinner but what is to myself a great wonder that with ease I past the whole dinner without drinking a drop of wine

13th Up by 4 o clock in the morning and read Cicero s Second Oration against Catiline which pleased me exceedingly and more I discern therein than ever I thought was to be found in him but I perceive it was my ignorance and that he is as good a writer as ever I read in my life

14th Up by four o clock in the morning and up on business at my office Then we sat down to business and about 11 o clock having a room got ready for us we all went out to the Tower hill and there over against the scaffold made on purpose this day saw Sir Henry Vane brought A very great press of people He made a long speech many times interrupted by the Sheriff and others there and they would have taken his paper out of his hand but he would not let it go But they caused all the books of those that writ after him to be given the Sheriff and the trumpets were brought under the scaffold that he might not be heard Then he prayed and so fitted himself and received the blow but the scaffold was so crowded that we could not see it done He had a blister or issue upon his neck which he desired them not hurt he changed not his colour or speech to the last but died justifying himself and the cause he had stood for and spoke very confidently of his being presently at the right hand of Christ and in all things appeared the most resolved man that ever died in that manner and showed more heat than cowardize but yet with all humility and gravity One

asked him why he did not pray for the King He answered Nay says he you shall see I can pray for the King I pray God bless him! The King had given his body to his friends and therefore he told them that he hoped they would be civil to his body when dead and desired they would let him die like a gentleman and a Christian and not crowded and pressed as he was

18th Up early and after reading a little in Cicero I made me ready and to my office where all the morning very busy That done I walked to Lilly s the painter s where I saw among other rare things the Duchess of York her whole body sitting in state in a chair in white sattin and another of the King that is not finished most rare things So home and after some merry discourse in the kitchen with my wife and maids as I now a-days often do I being well pleased with both my maids to bed

19th Up at five o clock and while my man Will was getting himself ready to come up to me I took and played upon my lute a little So home and at the office preparing papers and things and indeed my head has not been so full of business a great while and with so much pleasure for I begin to see the pleasure it gives God give me health So to bed

21st Hearing from my wife and the maids complaints made of the boy I called him up and with my whip did whip him till I was not able to stir and yet I could not make him confess any of the lies that they tax him with At last not willing to let him go away a conqueror I took him in task again and pulled off his frock to his shirt and whipped him till he did confess that he did drink the whey which he had denied and pulled a pink and above all did lay the candlestick upon the ground in his chamber which he had denied this quarter of a year I confess it is one of the greatest won

ders that ever I met with that such a little boy as he could possibly be able to suffer half so much as he did to maintain a lie I think I must be forced to put him away So to bed, with my arm very weary

22nd (Lord's day) This day I first put on my slasht doublet which I like very well

23rd Meeting with Frank Moore, my Lord Lambeth's man formerly, we, and two or three friends of his did go to a tavern and there they drank, but I nothing but small beer In the next room one was playing very finely of the dulcimer, which well played I like well

28th This day a genteel woman came to me, claiming kindred of me, as she had once done before, and borrowed 10s of me, promising to repay it at night but I hear nothing of her I shall trust her no more Great talk there is of a fear of a war with the Dutch and we have order to pitch upon twenty ships to be forthwith set out, but I hope it is but a scarecrow to the world, to let them see that we can be ready for them, though God knows! the King is not able to set out five ships at this present without great difficulty we neither having money credit, nor stores My mind is now in a wonderful condition of quiet and content more than ever in all my life, since my minding the business of my office which I have done most constantly and I find it to be the very effect of my late oaths against wine and plays, which, if God please I will keep constant in, for now my business is a delight to me, and brings me great credit, and my purse encreases too

30th Up betimes and to my office where I found Griffin's girl making it clean but, God forgive me! what a mind I had to her, but did not meddle with her She being gone, I fell upon boring holes for me to

from my closet into the great office, without going forth, wherein I please myself much

OBSERVATIONS

This I take to be as bad a juncture as ever I observed The King and his new Queen minding their pleasures at Hampton Court All people discontented, some that the King do not gratify them enough, and the others, Fanatiques of all sorts that the King do take away their liberty of conscience and the height of the Bishops who I fear will ruin all again They do much cry up the manner of Sir H Vane s death, and he deserves it They clamour against the chimney money, and say they will not pay it without force

July 4th By and by comes Mr Cooper, mate of the Royall Charles, of whom I intend to learn mathematiques, and do begin with him to-day, he being a very able man, and no great matter, I suppose, will content him After an hour's being with him at arithmetique (my first attempt being to learn the multiplicacion table), then we parted till to-morrow

9th Up by four o clock, and at my multiplicacion table hard, which is all the trouble I meet withal in my arithmetique

11th Up by four o'clock, and hard at my multiplication table which I am now almost master of

16th This day I was told that my Lady Castlemaine (being quite fallen out with her husband) did yesterday go away from him with all her plate, jewels, and other best things and is gone to Richmond to a brother of her s, which, I am apt to think, was a design to get out of town, that the King might come at her the better But strange it is how for her beauty I am willing to construe all this to the best and to pity her wherein '

is to her hurt, though I know well enough she is a whore

19th. In the afternoon I went upon the river to look after some tarr I am sending down and some coles, and so home again, it raining hard upon the water, I put ashore and sheltered myself, while the King came by in his barge, going down towards the Downs to meet the Queen the Duke being gone yesterday But methought it lessened my esteem of a king, that he should not be able to command the rain

30th Thence with Captain Fletcher, of the Gage, in his ship's boat with 8 oars (but every ordinary oars outrowed us) to Woolwich, expecting to find Sir W. *Batten there upon his survey, but he is not come, and* so we got a dish of steaks at the White Hart, while his clarkes and others were feasting of it in the best room of the house, and after dinner playing at shuffleboard, and when at last they heard I was there, they went about their survey But God help the King! what surveys shall be taken after this manner! I after dinner about my business to the Rope yard, and there staid till night, repeating several trialls of the strength, wayte, waste, and other things of hemp, by which I have furnished myself enough to finish my intended business of stating the goodness of all sorts of hemp

August 1st So at the office all the afternoon till evening to my chamber, where, God forgive me, I was sorry to hear that Sir W Pen s maid Betty was gone away yesterday, for I was in hopes to have had a bout with her before she had gone, she being very pretty I had also a mind to my own wench, but I dare not for fear she should prove honest and refuse and then tell my wife

6th Thence home, and at my office all the morning and dined at home, and can hardly keep myself fr

having a mind to my wench, but I hope I shall not fall to such a shame to myself

8th Up by four o clock in the morning and at five by water to Woolwich there to see the manner of tar ring and all the morning looking to see the several proceedings in making of cordage, and other things relative to that sort of works, much to my satisfaction To Deptford and there surprised the Yard, and called them to a muster, and discovered many abuses, which we shall be able to understand hereafter and amend

13th Up early, and to my office, where people come to me about business, and by and by we met on purpose to enquire into the business of the flagmakers, where I am the person that do chiefly manage the business against them on the King s part, and I do find it the greatest cheat that I have yet found

15th At noon to the Change, and there hear of some Quakers that are seized on that would have blown up the prison in Southwark where they are put

17th (Lord's day) Walked to St Dunstan's, where, it not being seven o clock yet, the doors were not open, and so I went and walked an hour in the Temple garden, reading my vows, which it is a great content to me to see how I am a changed man in all respects for the better, since I took them, which the God of Heaven continue to me, and make me thankful for Besides the sermon I was very well pleased with the sight of a fine lady that I have often seen walk in Graye s Inn Walks, and it was my chance to meet her again at the door going out, and very pretty and sprightly she is, and I believe the same that my wife and I some years since did meet at Temple Bar gate and have sometimes spoke of

18th Up very early, and up upon my house to see how work goes on which do please me very well So

about seven o'clock took horse and rode to Bowe and three staid at the Kings Head and eat a breakfast of eggs till Mr Deane of Woolwich came to me, and he and I rid into Waltham Forest, and there we saw many trees of the Kings a hewing and he showed me the whole mystery of off square wherein the King is abused in the timber that he buys which I shall with much pleasure be able to correct After we had been a good while in the wood we rode to Illford and there while dinner was getting ready he and I practised measuring of the tables and other things till I did understand measuring of timber and board very well

20th Up early, and to my office, and thence to my Lord Sandwich By and by comes in Mr Coventry to us, whom my Lord tells that he is also put into the com mission, and that I am there of which he said he was glad, and did tell my Lord that I was indeed the life of this office, and much more to my commendation beyond measure So that on all hands by God s blessing I find myself a very rising man We had a venison pasty and other good plain and handsome dishes the mistress of the house a pretty well-carriaged woman and a fine hand she hath and her maid a pretty brown lass But I do find my nature ready to run back to my old course of drinking wine and staying from my business and yet, thank God I was not fully contented with it but did stay at little ease, and after dinner hastened home by water, and so to my office till late at night

23rd And so all along Thames street but could not get a boat I offered eight shillings for a boat to attend me this afternoon and they would not it being the day of the Queen's coming to town from Hampton Court Anon come the King and Queen in a barge under a canopy with 10 000 barges and boats I think, for could see no water for them nor discern the King

Queen And so they landed at White Hall Bridge, and the great guns on the other side went off But that which pleased me best was, that my Lady Castlemaine stood over against us upon a piece of White Hall, where I glutted myself with looking on her One thing more, there happened a scaffold below to fall and we feared some hurt, but there was none but she of all the great ladies only run down among the common rabble to see what hurt was done, and did take care of a child that received some little hurt which methought was so noble Anon there came one there booted and spurred that she talked long with And by and by, she being in her hair, she put on his hat, which was but an ordinary one, to keep the wind off But methinks it became her mightily, as every thing else do The show being over, I went away, not weary with looking on her

27th. This afternoon Mrs Hunt came to see me, and I did give her a Muske Millon To-day my hogshead of sherry I have sold to Sir W Batten, and am glad of my money instead of wine

31st (Lord's day) So to my office, and there made my monthly [accounts], and find myself worth in money about £686 19s 2½d, for which God be praised, and indeed greatly I hope to thank Almighty God, who do most manifestly bless me in my endeavours to do the duties of my office, I now saving money, and my expenses being little

September 1st, And so Mr. Paget being there, Will Howe and I and he played over some things of Locke's that we used to play at sea, that pleased us three well, it being the first music I have heard a great while, so much has my business of late taken me off from all my former delights

3rd Up betimes, but now the days begin to shorten, and so whereas I used to rise by four o'clock it is not

broad daylight now till after five o clock so that it is after five before I do rise

5th To Mr Bland s the merchant by invitation I alone of all our company of this office where I found all the officers of the Customs very grave fine gentlemen and I am very glad to know them And among other pretty discourse some was of Sir Jerom Bowes Embas sador from Queene Elizabeth to the Emperor of Russia who because some of the noblemen there would go up the stairs to the Emperor before him he would not go up till the Emperor had ordered those two men to be dragged down stairs with their heads knocking upon every stair till they were killed And when he was come up they demanded his sword of him before he entered the room He told them if they would have his sword they should have his boots too And so caused his boots to be pulled off and his night gown and night cap and slippers to be sent for and made the Emperor stay till he could go in his night-dress since he might not go as a soldier And lastly when the Emperor in contempt to show his command of his subjects did command one to leap from the window down and broke his neck in the sight of our Embassador he replied that his mistress did set more by and did make better use of the necks of her subjects but said that to show what her subjects would do for her he would and did fling down his gauntlet before the Emperor and challenged all the nobility there to take it up in defence of the Emperor against his Queen for which at this very day the name of Sir Jerom Bowes is famous and honoured there

7th (Lord s day) Meeting Mr Pierce the chyrur geon he took me into Somersett House and there car ried me into the Queen Mother s presence chamber where she was with our own Queen sitting on her left hand (*whom I did never see before*) and though she be not very charming yet she hath a good modest and in

nocent look which is pleasing Here I also saw Madam Castlemaine and which pleased me most Mr Crofts the King s bastard a most pretty spark of about 15 years old who I perceive do hang much upon my Lady Castlemaine and is always with her and I hear the Queens both of them are mighty kind to him By and by in comes the King and anon the Duke and his Duchess so that they being all together was such a sight as I never could almost have happened to see with so much ease and leisure They staid till it was dark and then went away the King and his Queen and my Lady Castlemaine and young Crofts in one coach and the rest in other coaches Here were great store of great ladies but very few handsome The King and Queen were very merry and he would have made the Queen Mother believe that his Queen was with child and said that she said so And the young Queen answered You lye which was the first English word that I ever heard her say which made the King good sport and he would have taught her to say in English Confess and be hanged

14th (Lord s day) Called in at the Legg and drank a cup of ale and a toast which I have not done many a month before but it served me for my two glasses of wine to-day

19th Up betimes and to my office and at 9 o clock none of the rest going I went alone to Deptford and there went on where they left last night to pay Woolwich yard and so at noon dined well being chief at the table and do not see but every body begins to give me as much respect and honour as any of the rest After dinner to Pay again and so till 9 at night my great trouble being that I was forced to begin an ill practice of bringing down the wages of servants for which people did curse me which I do not love At night after I had eaten a old pullet I walked by brave moonshine with three or four armed men to guard me to Redriffe it being a joy

to my heart to think of the condition that I am now in that people should of themselves provide this for me un spoke to I hear this walk is dangerous to walk alone by night and much robbery committed here So from thence by water home and so to my lodgings to bed

21st (Lord s day) The Queen coming by in her coach going to her chappell at St James s (the first time it hath been ready for her) I crowded after her and I got up to the room where her closet is and there stood and saw the fine altar ornaments and the fryers in their habits and the priests come in with their fine copes and many other very fine things I heard their musique too which may be good but it did not appear so to me neither as to their manner of singing nor was it good concord to my ears whatever the matter was The Queene very devout but what pleased me best was to see my dear Lady Castlemaine who tho a Protestant, did wait upon the Queen to chappell By and by after mass was done a fryer with his cowl did rise up and preach a sermon in Portuguese which I not understand ing did go away and to the King s chappell

29th (Michaelmas day) This day my oaths for drinking of wine and going to plays are out and so I do resolve to take a liberty to-day and then to fall to them again To the King s Theatre where we saw Mid summer s Night s Dream which I had never seen be fore nor shall ever again for it is the most insipid ridic ulous play that ever I saw in my life I saw I confess, some good dancing and some handsome women which was all my pleasure

30th I arose and about my business and then to my house to look over my workmen but good God! how I do find myself by yesterday s liberty hard to be brou to follow business again but however I must do it

sidering the great sweet and pleasure and content of mind that I have had since I did leave drink and plays and other pleasures and followed my business

October 8th Up and by water to my Lord Sandwich s and was with him a good while in his chamber and among other things to my extraordinary joy he did tell me how much I was beholding to the Duke of York who did yesterday of his own accord tell him that he did thank him for one person brought into the Navy naming myself and much more to my commendation which is the greatest comfort and encouragement that ever I had in my life and do owe it all to Mr Coventry s goodness and ingenuity I was glad above measure of this

13th With my father took a melancholy walk to Port holme seeing the countrymaids milking their cows there they being there now at grass and to see with what mirth they come all home together in pomp with their milk and sometimes they have musique go before them

17th With Mr Creed to Westminster Hall and by and by thither comes Captn Ferrers upon my sending for him and we three to Creed s chamber and there sat a good while and drank chocolate Here I am told how things go at Court that the young men get uppermost and the old serious lords are out of favour

19th (Lord s day) Got me ready in the morning and put on my first new lace-band and so neat it is that I am resolved my great expense shall be lace bands and it will set off anything else the more I am sorry to hear that the news of the selling of Dunkirk is taken so generally ill as I find it is among the merchants and other things as removal of officers at Court good for worse and all things else made much worse in their report among people than they are And this night I know not upon what ground the gates of the City ordered to be kept shut and double guards every where

20th With Commissioner Pett to Mr Lilly s the great painter who came forth to us but believing that I come to bespeak a picture he prevented us by telling us that he should not be at leisure these three weeks which methinks is a rare thing And then to see in what pomp his table was laid for himself to go to dinner and here among other pictures saw the so much desired by me picture of my Lady Castlemaine which is a most blessed picture and that I must have a copy of

24th After with great pleasure lying a great while talking and sporting in bed with my wife (for we have been for some years now and at present more and more *a very happy couple blessed be God*) I got up and to my office So home and dined there with my wife upon a most excellent dish of tripes of my own directing covered with mustard as I have heretofore seen them done at my Lord Crew s of which I made a very great meal

26th (Lord s day) All this day soldiers going up and

discovered

30th Could sleep but little to night for thoughts of my business So up by candlelight and by water to White hall and so to my Lord Sandwich who was up in his chamber and all alone did acquaint me with his business which was that our old acquaintance Mr Wade (in Axe Yard) hath discovered to him £7 000 hid in the Tower of which he was to have two for discovery my Lord himself two and the King the other three when it was found and that the King s warrant runs for me on my Lord s part and one Mr Lee for Sir Harry Bennet to demand leave of the Lieutenant of the Tower for to make search After dinner Sir H Bennet did aside the Lord Mayor and me and did break the

ness to him, who did not, nor durst appear the last averse to it, but did promise all assistance forthwith to set upon it So Mr Lee and I to our office, and there walked till Mr Wade and one Evett his guide did come, and W Griffin, and a porter with his picke axes, &c, and so they walked along with us to the Tower, and Sir H Bennet and my Lord Mayor did give us full power to fall to work So our guide demands a candle, and down into the cellars he goes, inquiring whether they were the same that Baxter always had We went into several little cellars, and then went out a-doors to view, and to the Cole Harbour, but none did answer so well to the marks which was given him to find it by, as one arched vault Where, after a great deal of council whether to set upon it now, or delay for better and more full advice, we set to it, to digging we went to almost eight o'clock at night, but could find nothing But, however, our guides did not at all seem discouraged, for that they being confident that the money is there they look for but having never been in the cellars, they could not be positive to the place, and therefore will inform themselves more fully now they have been there, of the party that do advise them So locking the door after us, we left work to-night, and up to the Deputy Governor, and he do undertake to keep the key of the cellars, that none shall go down without his privity But, Lord! to see what a young simple fantastique coxcombe is made Deputy Governor, would make one mad, and how he called out for his night-gown of silk, only to make a show to us

November 1st. Thence to my office, sent for to meet [illegible] t And he and I, with [illegible] ourers, to the Tower [illegible] here we staid two or three hours digging, and dug a great deal all under the arches, as it was now most confidently directed, and so seriously, and upon pretended good grounds that I my

self did truly expect to speed but we missed of all and so we went away the second time like fools And to our office whither, a coach being come, Mr Leigh goes home to Whitehall, and I by appointment to the Dolphin Tavern to meet Wade and the other, Captn Evett, who now do tell me plainly, that he that do put him upon this is one that had it from Barkestead s own mouth, and was advised with by him, just before the King s coming in, how to get it out, and had all the signs told him how and where it lay, and had always been the great confident of Barkestead even to the trusting him with his life and all he had So that he did much convince me that there is good ground for what we go about But I fear it may be that he did find some conveyance of it away without the help of this man, before he died But he is resolved to go to the party once more, and then to determine what we shall do further

2nd (Lord's day) Lay long with pleasure talking with my wife, in whom I never had greater content, blessed be God! than now, she continuing with the same care and thrift and innocence so long as I keep her from occasions of being otherwise, as ever she was in her life, and keeps the house well

3rd To my Lord Sandwich, from whom I receive every day more and more signs of his confidence and esteem of me Here I met with Pierce the chyrurgeon, who tells me that my Lady Castlemaine is with child, but though it be the King s yet her Lord being still in town, and sometimes seeing of her, though never to eat or lie together, it will be laid to him He tells me also how the Duke of York is smitten in love with my Lady Chesterfield (a virtuous lady, daughter to my Lord of Ormond) and so much, that the duchess of York hath complained to the King and her father about it, and my Lady Chesterfield is gone into the country for it At all which I am sorry, but it is the effect of idleness, and having nothing

else to employ their great spirits upon At night to my office and did business and there came to me Mr Wade and Evett who have been again with their prime intel ligencer a woman I perceive and though we have missed twice yet they bring such an account of the prob ability of the truth of the thing though we are not cer tain of the place that we shall set upon it once more and I am willing and hopefull in it So we resolved to set upon it again on Wednesday morning and the woman herself will be there in a disguise and confirm us in the place

7th Up and being by appointment called upon by Mr Lee he and I to the Tower to make our third attempt upon the cellar And now privately the woman Barke stead s great confident is brought who do positively say that this is the place which he did say the money was hid in and where he and she did put up the £50 000 in butter firkins and the very day that he went out of Eng land did say that neither he nor his would be the better for that money and therefore wishing that she and hers might And so left us and we full of hope did resolve to dig all over the cellar which by seven o clock at night we performed At noon we sent for a dinner and upon the head of a barrel dined very merrily and to work again But at last we saw we were mistaken and after digging the cellar quite through and removing the bar rels from one side to the other we were forced to pay our porters and give over our expectations though I do believe there must be money hid somewhere by him or else he did delude this woman in hopes to oblige her to further serving him which I am apt to believe

13th Then to my office late and this afternoon my wife in her discontent sent me a letter which I am in a quandary what to do whether to read it or not but I purpose not but to burn it before her face that I may put a stop to more of this nature But I must think of

some way either to find her some body to keep her com pany or to set her to work and by employment to take up her thoughts and time After doing what I had to do I went home to supper and there was very sullen to my wife and so went to bed and to sleep (though with much ado my mind being troubled) without speaking one word to her

14th She began to talk in the morning and to be friends believing all this while that I had read her letter, which I perceive by her discourse was full of good coun sel and relating the reason of her desiring a woman and how little charge she did intend it to be to me so I begun and *argued it as full and plain to her and she to reason* it highly to me to put her away and take one of the Bowyers if I did dislike her that I did resolve when the house is ready she shall try her for a while the truth is I having a mind to have her come for her musique and dancing

21st At night to supper and to bed this night having first put up a spitting sheet which I find very convenient. This day come the Kings pleasure boats from Calais with the Dunkirk money being 400 000 pistolles

22nd This day I bought the book of country dances against my wife s woman Gosnell comes who dances finely and there meeting Mr Playford he did give me his Latin songs of Mr Deering s which he lately printed

24th Sir J Minnes Sir W Batten and I going forth toward White Hall we hear that the King and Duke are come this morning to the Tower to see the Dunkirk money So we by coach to them and there went up and down all the magazines with them but methought it was but poor discourse and frothy that the Kings compan ions *(young Killigrew among the rest)* about the cod pieces of some of the men in armour there to be seen had with him We saw none of the money but Mr Slingsby

did show the King and I did see the stamps of the new money that is now to be made by Blondeau s fashion which are very neat and like the King

25th All day long till twelve o clock at night getting my house in order my wife putting up the red hangings and bed in her woman s chamber and I my books and all other matters in my chamber and study which is now very pretty So to bed

27th At my waking I found the tops of the houses covered with snow which is a rare sight that I have not seen these three years We all went to the next house upon Tower Hill to see the coming by of the Russian Embassador for whose reception all the City trained bands do attend in the streets and the King s life-guards and most of the wealthy citizens in their black velvet coats and gold chains I could not see the Embassador in his coach but his attendants in their habits and fur caps very handsome comely men and most of them with hawkes upon their fists to present to the King But Lord! to see the absurd nature of Englishmen that cannot for bear laughing and jeering at everything that looks strange

30th (Lord s day) To church in the morning and Mr Mills made a pretty good sermon It is a bitter cold frost to-day This day I first did wear a muffe being my wife s last year s muffe and now I have bought her a new one this serves me very well Thus ends this month in great frost myself and family all well

December 5th So home and there I find Gosnell come who my wife te ls me is like to prove a pretty companion of which I am glad In the evening by Gos nell s coming I do put off these thoughts to entertain myself with my wife and her who sings exceeding well and I shall take great delight in her and so merrily to bed

6th. Up and to the office and there sat all the morning Mr Coventry and I alone the rest being paying off of ships Dined at home with my wife and Gosnell my mind much pleased with her and after dinner sat with them a good while till my wife seemed to take notice of my being at home now more than at other times I went away to my office again and doing my business there I went home and after a song by Gosnell we to bed

9th Lay long with my wife contenting her about the business of Gosnell's going and I perceive she will be contented as well as myself After dinner staid within all the afternoon being vexed in my mind about the going away of Sarah this afternoon who cried mightily and so was I ready to do and Jane did also and then anon went Gosnell away which did trouble me too though upon many considerations it is better that I am rid of the charge All together makes my house appear to me very lonely which troubles me much and in a melancholy humour I went to the office then home and to supper and my wife and I melancholy to bed

15th Up and to my Lord's and thence to the Duke and followed him into the Park where though the ice was broken and dangerous yet he would go slide upon his scates which I did not like but he slides very well Thence walked a good while up and down the gallerys and among others met with Dr Clerke who in discourse tells me for all this that the King is very kind to the Queen who he says is one of the best women in the world Strange how the King is bewitched to this pretty Castlemaine

19th Up and by appointment with Mr Lee Wade Evett and workmen to the Tower and with the Lieutenant's leave set them to work in the garden in the corner against the mayne-guard a most unlikely place It being cold Mr Lee and I did sit all the day till three

o clock by the fire in the Governor's house; I reading a play of Fletcher's, being "A Wife for a Month," wherein no great wit or language Having done we went to them at work, and having wrought below the bottom of the foundation of the wall, I bid them give over, and so all our hopes ended

22nd My wife and I to read "Ovid's Metamorphoses," which I brought her home from Paul's Churchyard to-night, having called for it by the way, and so to bed

26th [illegible] C[illegible]mas pies all day, [illegible] Mr. Battersb[illegible] book of drollery in verse called Hudebras, I would needs go find it out, and met with it at the Temple cost me 2s 6d But when I came to read it, it is so silly an abuse of the Presbyter Knight going to the warrs, that I am ashamed of it, and by and by meeting at Mr Townsend's at dinner, I sold it to him for 18d

29th Hither came Jack Spicer to me, and I took him to the Swan He told me of the great vast trade of the goldsmiths in supplying the King with money at dear rates Thence to White Hall, and got up to the top gallerys in the Banquetting House, to see the audience of the Russia Embassadors and very handsome it was After they were come in, I went down and got through the croude almost as high as the King and the Embassadors, where I saw all the presents, being rich furs, hawks, carpets, cloths of tissue, and sea horse teeth The King took two or three hawks upon his fist, having a glove on, wrought with gold given him for the purpose The son of one of the Embassadors was in the richest suit for pearl and tissue, that ever I did see, or shall, I believe After they and all the company had kissed the King's hand, then the three Embassadors and the son, and no more, did kiss the Queen's One thing more I did observe,

that the chief Embassador did carry up his master s letters in state before him on high and as soon as he had delivered them he did fall down to the ground and lay there a great while

30th After dinner drinking five or six glasses of wine, which liberty I now take till I begin my oath again I went home and took my wife into coach and carried her to Westminster thence to White Hall, where I carried my wife to see the Queen in her presence chamber and the maydes of honour and the young Duke of Monmouth playing at cards Some of them, and but a few were very pretty though all well dressed in velvet gowns

31st Thence merry back Mr Povy and I to White Hall he carrying me thither on purpose to carry me into the ball this night before the King All the way he talking very ingeniously and I find him a fine gentleman and one that loves to live nobly and neatly as I perceive by his discourse of his house pictures and horses He brought me first to the Duke s chamber where I saw him and the Duchess at supper and thence into the room where the ball was to be crammed with fine ladies the greatest of the Court By and by comes the King and Queen the Duke and Duchess and all the great ones and after seating themselves the King takes out the Duchess of York and the Duke the Duchess of Buckingham the Duke of Monmouth my Lady Castlemaine and so other lords other ladies and they danced the Bransle After that the King led a lady a single Coranto and then the rest of the lords one after another other ladies very noble it was and great pleasure to see Then to country dances the King leading the first which he called for which was says he Cuckolds all awry the old dance of England Of the ladies that danced the Duke of Monmouth s mistress and my Lady Castlemaine and a daughter of Sir Harry de Vicke s were the best The manner was

nd the Queen herself, stand up, and indeed he dances arely and much better than the Duke of York

Thus ends this year with great mirth to me and my wife Our condition being thus —we are at present spending a night or two at my Lord s lodgings at White Hall Our home at the Navy office, which is and hath a pretty while been in good condition, finished and made very convenient My purse is worth about £650, besides my goods of all sorts which yet might have been more but for my late layings out upon my house and public assessment and yet would not have been so much if I had not lived a very orderly life all this year by virtue of the oaths that God put into my heart to take against wine, plays and other expenses, and to observe for these last twelve months, and which I am now going to renew, I under God owing my present content thereunto My family is myself and wife, William, my clerk, Jane my wife s upper mayde but, I think, growing proud and negligent upon it we must part, which troubles me Susan, our cook mayde a pretty willing wench, but no good cook, and Wayneman my boy, who I am now turning away for his naughty tricks We have had from the beginning our healths to this day, very well, blessed be God! Publique matters stand thus The King is bringing as is said, his family, and Navy, and all other his charges to a less expence In the mean time, himself following his pleasures more than with good advice he would do at least, to be seen to all the world to do so His dalliance with my Lady Castlemaine being publique every day, to his great reproach, and his favouring of none at Court so much as those that are the confidants of his pleasure, as Sir H Bennet and Sir Charles Barkeley which good God! put it into his heart to mend, before he makes himself too much contemned by his people for ... -o great splendour at ... that some doubt, if ... he Queen (which

there is yet no appearance of) whether he would not be acknowledged for a lawful son and that there will be a difference follow upon it between the Duke of York and him which God prevent! My Lord Chancellor is threatened by people to be questioned the next sitting of the Parliament by some spirits that do not love to see him so great but certainly he is a good servant to the King.
ow keep-
esteem
for the
good condition of myself wife family and estate in the great degree that it is and for the public state of the nation so quiett as it is the Lord God be praised!

January 1st 1663 To my wife and found Mrs Sarah with us in the chamber we lay in Among other discourse Mrs Sarah tells us how the King sups at least four or [five] times every week with my Lady Castlemaine and most often stays till the morning with her, and goes home through the garden all alone privately, and that so as the very centrys take notice of it and speak of it

6th (Twelfth Day) Up and Mr Creed brought a pot of chocolate re
he and I to the
of Christmas
pleasures we have had by being abroad from home and I do find my mind so apt to run to its old want of pleasures that it is high time to betake myself to my late vows which I will to-morrow God willing perfect and bind myself to that so I may for a great while do my duty as I have well begun and increase my good name and esteem in the world and get money which sweetens all things and whereof I have much need

9th Waking in the morning my wife I found also awake and begun to speak to me with great trouble and

tears At last we are pretty good friends, and my wife begun to speak again of the necessity of her keeping some body to bear her company, for her familiarity with her other servants is it that spoils them all, and other company she hath none which is too true, and called for Jane to reach her out of her trunk, giving her the keys to that purpose, a bundle of papers, and pulls out a paper, a copy of what a pretty while since, she had wrote in a discontent to me, which I would not read but burnt She now read it, and it was so piquant, and wrote in English, and most of it true, of the retiredness of her life, and how unpleasant it was that being wrote in English, and so in danger of being met with and read by others, I was vexed at it, and desired her and then commanded her to tear it When she desired to be excused it I forced it from her, and tore it, and withal took her other bundle of papers from her, and leapt out of the bed and in my shirt clapped them into the pocket of my breeches that she might not get them from me and having got on my stockings and breeches and gown, I pulled them out one by one and tore them all before her face though it went against my heart to do it she crying and desiring me not to do it, but such was my passion and trouble to see the letters of my love to her, and my Will wherein I had given her all I have in the world, when I went to sea with my Lord Sandwich to be joyned with a paper of so much disgrace to me and dishonour, if it should have been found by any body Having torn them all saving a bond of my uncle Robert's which she hath long had in her hands and our marriage license, and the first letter that ever I sent her when I was her servant I took up the pieces and carrying them into my chamber, and there, after many disputes with myself whether I should burn them or no, and having picked up the pieces of the paper she read to-day and of my Will which I tore, I burnt all the rest, and so went out to my office troubled in mind I home to dinner And to see my folly as discontented as

I am when my wife came I could not forbear smiling all dinner till she began to speak bad words again and then I began to be angry again and so to my office My wife and I [illegible] friends again though I and she never were so [illegible] almost and I doubt [illegible] over and the truth is I am sorry for the tearing of so many poor loving letters of mine from sea and elsewhere to her

12th To my Lord s lodging

17th Waked early with my mind troubled about our law matters but it came into my mind that [saying] of Epictetus about his εφ ημιν κα ουκ &c (Some things are in our power others are not) which did put me to a great deal of ease it being a saying of great reason

30th A solemn fast for the King s murther and we were forced to keep it more than we would have done having forgot to take any victuals into the house

February 1st (Lord s day) This day Creed and I walking in White Hall garden did see the King coming privately from my Lady Castlemaine s which is a poor thing for a prince to do

6th And so to a Bookseller s in the Strand and there bought Hudibras again it being certainly some ill humour to be so against that which all the world cries up to be the example of wit for which I am resolved once again to read him and see whether I can find it or no.

27th About 11 o clock Commissioner Pett and I walked to Chyrurgeon s *Hall* (we being all invited thither and promised to dine there) where we were led into the Theatre and by and by comes the reader Dr Tearne with the Master and Company in a very hand

walked into the Hall, and there being great store of company we had a fine dinner and good learned company many Doctors of Physique, and we used with extraordinary great respect After dinner Dr Scarborough took some of his friends, and I went along with them, to see the body alone, which we did, which was a lusty fellow, a seaman, that was hanged for a robbery I did touch the dead body with my bare hand it felt cold but methought it was a very unpleasant sight It seems one Dillon of a great family, was after much endeavours to have saved him, hanged with a silken halter this Sessions (of his own preparing), not for honour only, but it seems, it being soft and sleek, it do slip close and kills that is, strangles presently whereas, a stiff one do not come so close together, and so the party may live the longer before killed But all the Doctors at table conclude, that there is no pain at all in hanging for that it do stop the circulation of the blood, and so stops all sense and motion in an instant.

March 10th Up and to my office all the morning, and great pleasure it is to be doing my business betimes

April 3rd Going out of White Hall I met Captain Grove, who did give me a letter directed to myself from himself I discerned money to be in it, and took it, knowing as I found it to be, the proceed of the place I have got him to be, the taking up of vessels for Tangier But I did not open it till I came home to my office, and there I broke it open not looking into it till all the money was *out* that I might say I saw no money in the paper, if ever I should be questioned about it There was a piece in gold and £4 in silver.

4th Home to dinner, whither by and by comes Roger Pepys, Mrs Turner her daughter, Joyce Norton and a young lady, a daughter of Coll Cockes, my uncle Wight

his wife and Mrs Anne Wight This being my feast, in lieu of what I should have had a few days ago for my cutting of the stone, for which the Lord make me truly thankful Very merry at, before, and after dinner, and the more for that my dinner was great, and most neatly dressed by our own only maid We had a fricasee of [illegible] boiled, three carps [illegible] dish of roasted [illegible] s a lamprey pie [illegible] good wine of several sorts, and all things mighty noble and to my great content After dinner to Hide Park At the Park was the King, and in another coach my Lady Castlemaine, they greeting one another at every tour

5th (Lord's day). Then to church again, where a simple bawling young Scot preached

12th (Lord's day). Coming home to night, a drunken boy was carrying by our constable to our new pair of stocks to handsel them, being a new pair and very handsome

14th Sir G Carteret tells me to night that he perceives the Parliament is likely to make a great bustle before they will give the King any money, will call all things into question and, above all, the expences of the Navy, and do enquire into the King's expences everywhere

19th (Easter day) Up and this day put on my close-kneed coloured suit, which, with new stockings of the colour, with belt, and new gilt handled sword, is very handsome

20th. This day the little Duke of Monmouth was marryed at White Hall, in the King's chamber, and to night is a great supper and dancing at his lodgings, near Charing Cross I observed his coat at the tail of his coach

he gives the arms of England, Scotland, and France, quartered upon some other fields but what it is that speaks his being a bastard I know not

23rd At cards till late, and being at supper, my boy being sent for some mustard to a neat s tongue, the rogue staid half an hour in the streets, it seems at a bonfire, at which I was very angry, and resolve to beat him to morrow

24th Up betimes, and with my salt eel went down in the parler and there got my boy and did beat him till I was fain to take breath two or three times, yet for all I am afeard it will make the boy never the better, he is grown so hardened in his tricks, which I am sorry for, he being capable of making a brave man and is a boy that I and my wife love very well After dinner all the after noon fiddling upon my viallin (which I have not done many a day), while Ashwell danced above in my upper best chamber, which is a rare room for musique

25th So in the evening home and after supper (my father at my brother s) and merrily practising to dance, which my wife hath begun to learn this day of Mr Pembleton, but I fear will hardly do any great good at it, because she is conceited that she do well already, though I think no such thing So to bed Lastly I did hear that the Queen is much grieved of late at the King s neglecting her, he having not supped once with her this quarter of a year, and almost every night with my Lady Castlemaine who hath been with him this St George's feast at Wind sor, and came home with him last night, and, which is more, they say is removed as to her bed from her own home to a chamber in White Hall, next to the King s own, which I am sorry to hear, though I love her much

26th (Lord's day) In the evening (my father being gone to my brother s to lie to-night) my wife, Ashwell, and the boy and I, and the dogg over the water and

walked to Half way house and beyond into the fields gathering of cowslipps and so to Half way house with some cold lamb we carried with us and there supped and had a most pleasant walk back again

May 1st In my way in Leadenhall Street there was morris-dancing which I have not seen a great while

4th By and by the dancing master came whom standing by seeing him instructing my wife when he had done with her he would needs have me try the steps of a coranto and what with his desire and my wife s importunity I did begin and then was obliged to give him entry money 10s and am become his scholler The truth is I think it a thing very useful for a gentleman and sometimes I may have occasion of using it

11th To St James s where we attended the Duke of York and among other things Sir G Carteret and I had a great dispute about the different value of the pieces of eight rated by Mr Creed at 4s and 5d and by Pitts at 4s and 9d which was the greatest husbandry to the King? he persisting that the greatest sum was which is as ridiculous a piece of ignorance as could be imagined

12th Up between four and five and after dressing myself then to my office to prepare business against the afternoon where all the morning and dined at noon at home where a little angry with my wife for minding nothing now but the dancing master having him come twice a day which is folly

13th God mend all for I am sure we are but in an ill condition in the Navy however the King is served in other places Home to supper to cards and to bed

15th It is made very doubtful whether the King do not intend the making of the Duke of Monmouth legitimate but surely the Commons of England will never

it nor the Duke of York suffer it whose lady I am told is very troublesome to him by her jealousy Home where I found it almost night and my wife and the dancing master alone above not dancing but talking Now so deadly full of jealousy I am that my heart and head did so cast about and fret that I could not do any business possibly but went out to my office and anon late home again and ready to chide at every thing and then suddenly to bed and could hardly sleep But it is a deadly folly and plague that I bring upon myself to be so jealous and by giving myself such an occasion more than my wife desired of giving her another month's dancing Which however shall be ended as soon as I can possibly But I am ashamed to think what a course I did take by lying to see whether my wife did wear drawers to-day as she used to do and other things to raise my suspicion of her but I found no true cause of doing it

16th Up with my mind disturbed and with my last night's doubts upon me for which I deserve to be beaten if not really served as I am fearful of being especially since God knows that I do not find honesty enough in my own mind but that upon a small temptation I could be false to her and therefore ought not to expect more justice from her but God pardon both my sin and my folly herein

20th So that I fear without great discretion I shall go near to lose too my command over her and nothing do it more than giving her this occasion of dancing and other pleasures whereby her mind is taken up from her business and finds other sweets besides pleasing of me and so makes her that she begins not at all to take pleasure in me or study to please me as heretofore

23rd Waked this morning between four and five by my blackbird which whistles as well as ever I heard any only

it is the beginning of many tunes very well, but there leaves them, and goes no further

26th Lay long in bed talking and pleasing myself with my wife So up and to my office a while and then home, where I found Pembleton, and by many circumstances I am led to conclude that there is something more than ordinary between my wife and him

27th At home where we danced country dances, and single, my wife and I, and my wife paid him [Pembleton] off for this month also, and so he is cleared After dancing we took him down to supper, and were very merry, and I made myself so, and kind to him as much as I could, to prevent his discourse, though I perceive to my trouble that he knows all, and may do me the disgrace to publish it as much as he can

29th. To the Duke's house, and there saw "This Slighted Mayde," wherein Gosnell acted Pyramena, a great part, and did it very well, and I believe will do it better and better, and prove a good actor So home, and in my way did take two turns forwards and backwards through the Fleete Ally to see a couple of pretty [strumpets] that stood off the doors there, and God forgive me I could scarce stay myself from going into their houses with them, so apt is my nature to evil after once, as I have these two days, set upon pleasure again

30th So to my brother s, and there I found my aunt James, a poor [illegible] well meaning good soul, talking [illegible]

give him a crown he being in great want, and, it seems, a parson among the fanatiques, and a cozen of my poor aunt's

June 1 ... Strand Maypole
and there
Theatre,
Royal one, is this day begun to be employed by the fencers to play prizes at And here I came and saw the first prize I ever saw in my life, and it was between one Mathews, who did beat at all weapons, and one Westwicke, who was soundly cut several times both in the head and legs, that he was all over blood, and other deadly blows they did give and take in very good earnest, till Westwicke was in a most sad pickle They fought at eight weapons, three bouts at each weapon It was very well worth seeing because I did till this day think that it has only been a cheat, but this being upon a private quarrel, they did it in good earnest, and I felt one of their swords, and found it be very little, if at all blunter on the edge, than the common swords are Strange to see what a deal of money is flung to them both upon the stage between every bout But a woful rude rabble there was, and such noises, made my head ake all this evening

4th In the Hall to-day Dr Pierce tells me that the Queen begins to be brisk, and play like other ladies, and is quite another woman from what she was, of which I am glad It may be, it may make the King like her the better, and forsake his two mistresses, my Lady Castlemaine and Stewart

12th Abroad with my wife by water to the Royall Theatre, and there saw "The Committee," a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey's part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad, but when the House began to fil
on all the play, w
among the ladies,

Exchange, to buy things with my wife, among others, a vizard for herself

13th So home to dinner, where I found my wife's brother, and thence after dinner by water to the Royall Theatre,
by my oa
lique hou

14th (Lord's day) My wife and I did even out reckonings, and had a great deal of serious talk I did give her 40s to carry into the country to-morrow with her, whereof 15s is to go for the coach hire for her and Ashwell, there being 20s paid here already in earnest In the evening our discourse turned to great content and love, and I hope that after a little forgetting our late differences, and being a while absent one from another, we shall come to agree as well as ever By and by in comes Sir J Minnes and Sir W Batten, and so we sat talking Among other things, Sir J Minnes brought many fine expressions of Chaucer, which he doats on mightily, and without doubt he is a very fine poet

15th. Up betimes, and anon my wife rose and did give me her keys, and put other things in order and herself against going this morning into the country I was forced to go to Thames Street and strike up a bargain for some tarr Thence home, but finding my wife gone, I took coach and after her to her inn, where I am troubled to see her forced to sit in the back of the coach though pleased to see her company none but women and one parson, she I find is not troubled at all, and I seemed to make a promise to get a horse and ride after them, and so kissing her often, and Ashwell once, I bid them adieu That done, by water, I in the barge with the Maister, to the Trinity House at London, where, among others, I found my Lords Sandwich and Craven, and my cousin

Roger Pepys and Sir Wm Wheeler Anon we sat down to dinner which was very great as they always have Great variety of talk Both at and after dinner we had great discourses of the nature and power of spirits and whether they can animate dead bodies in all which as of the general appearance of spirits my Lord Sandwich is very scepticall He says the greatest warrants that ever he had to believe any is the present appearing of the Devil in Wiltshire much of late talked of who beats a drum up and down There are books of it and they say very true but my Lord observes that though he do answer to any tune that you will play to him upon another drum yet one tune he tried to play and could not which makes him suspect the whole and I think it is a good argument Sometimes they talked of handsome women and Sir J Minnes saying that there was no beauty like what he sees in the country markets and specially at Bury in which I will agree with him that there is a prettiest woman I ever saw My Lord replied thus Sir John what do you think of your neighbour s wife? looking upon me Do you not think that he hath a great beauty to his wife? Upon my word he hath Which I was not a little proud of Thence by barge with my Lord to Blackfriars where we landed and I thence walked home I up to my wife s closett and there played on my viallin a good while and without supper anon to bed sad for want of my wife whom I love with all my heart though of late she has given me some troubled thoughts

17th Up before 4 o clock which is the hour I intend now to rise at and to my office a while and with great pleasure I fell to my business again

19th Thence to Wilkinson s after a good walk in the Park where we met on horseback Captain Ferrers who tells us that the King of France is well again and that he saw him train his Guards all brave men at Paris and that when he goes to his mistress Madame la Valiere a

pretty little woman, now with child by him, he goes with his guards with him publiquely and his trumpets and kettle-drums with him, who stay before the house while he is with her, and yet he says that, for all this, the Queen do not know of it, for that nobody dares to tell her, but that I dare not believe

21st (Lord's day) Up betimes, and fell to reading my Latin grammar, which I perceive I have great need of, having lately found it by my calling Will to the reading of a chapter in Latin, and I am resolved to go through it So to church, and slept all the sermon the Scot, to whose voice I am not to be reconciled, preaching

29th Met Mr Creed in the Park and after a walk or two, discoursing his business took leave of him in Westminster Hall, whither we walked, and then came again to the Hall and fell to talk with Mrs Lane, and after great talk that she never went abroad with any man as she used heretofore to do, I with one word got her to go with me and to meet me at the further Rhenish wine house, where I did give her a Lobster When weary I did give over and somebody, having seen some of our dalliance, called aloud in the street, 'Sir! why do you kiss the gentlewoman so? and flung a stone at the window, which vexed me So home and up to my lute long and then after a little Latin chapter with Will, to bed But I have used of late since my wife went, to make a bad use of my fancy with whatever woman I have a mind to which I am ashamed of, and shall endeavour to do so no more So to sleep

30th Thus, by God blessing s ends this book of two years, I being in all points in good health and a good way to thrive and do well Some money I do and can lay up, but not much, being worth now about £700, besides goods of all sorts My wife in the country with Ashwell her woman, with my father, myself at home with

Hewer and my cooke-maid Hannah, my boy Wayneman being lately run away from me

July 1st By water with Sir W. Batten to Trinity House, there to dine with him, which we did, and after dinner we fell talking, Sir J Minnes, Mr Batten and I, Mr Batten telling us of a late triall of Sir Charles Sydly the other day, before my Lord Chief Justice Foster and the whole bench, for his debauchery a little while since at Oxford Kate s, coming in open day into the Balcone and showed his nakedness, and abusing of scripture and as it were from thence preaching a mountebank sermon from the pulpit, saying that there he had to sell such a powder as should make all the [women] in town run after him, 1,000 people standing underneath to see and hear him, and that being done he took a glass of wine and then drank it off, and then took another and drank the King's health It seems my Lord and the rest of the Judges did all of them round give him a most high reproof, my Lord Chief Justice saying, that it was for him, and such wicked wretches as he was, that God s anger and judgments hung over us, calling him sirrah many times It's said they have bound him to his good behaviour (there being no law against him for it) in £5 000

July 4th With Creed to the King's Head ordinary, but, coming late, dined at the second table very well for 12d , and a pretty gentleman in our company, who con firms my Lady Castlemaine's being gone from Court, but knows not the reason, he told us of one wipe the Queen a little while ago did give her, when she came in and found the Queen under the dresser's hands, and had been so long "I wonder your Majesty," says she, "can have the patience to sit so long a-dressing? '—"I have so much reason to use patience," says the Queen, "that I can very well bear with it " He thinks that it may be the Queen hath commanded her to retire, though that is not likely

Thence with Creed to hire a coach to carry us to Hide Park, to-day there being a general muster of the King's

en

it

nd

be

8th In the evening I received letters out of the country, among others from my wife, who methinks writes so coldly that I am much troubled at it, and I fear shall have much ado to bring her to her old good temper So home to supper and musique, which is all the pleasure I have of late given myself, or is fit I should, others spending too much time and money

9th Up Sir W Batten and I sat a little this afternoon at the office, and thence I by water to Deptford, and there mustered the Yard, purposely, God forgive me, to find out Bagwell, a carpenter whose wife is a pretty

selves meet me in the way to thank me for my old kindness, but I spoke little to her, but shall give occasion for her coming to me

12th J Minnes being gone to bed I took Mr Whitfield one of the clerks and walked to the Dock about eleven at night and there got a boat and a crew, and rowed down to the guard ships, it being a most pleasant moonshine evening that ever I saw almost The guard ships were very ready to hail us, being no doubt commanded thereto by their Captain, who remembers how I surprised them the last time I was here However, I found him ashore, but the ship in pretty good order, and the arms well fixed, charged, and primed Thence to the Soveraign where I found no officers aboard no arms fixed, nor any powder to prime their few guns which were

charged, without bullet though So to the London, where neither officers nor any body awake, I boarded her, and might have done what I would, and at last could find but three little boys, and so spent the whole night in visiting all the ships, in which I found, for the most part, neither an officer aboard, nor any man so much as awake, which I was grieved to find, specially so soon after a great Larum, as Commissioner Pett brought us word that he [had] provided against, and put all in a posture of defence but a week ago, all which I am resolved to represent to the Duke

13th. By water to Whitehall, and so walked to St. James's, but missed Mrs Coventry I met the Queen Mother walking in the Pell Mell, led by my Lord St. Alban's And finding many coaches at the Gate, I found upon enquiry that the Duchess is brought to bed of a boy, and hearing that the King and Queen are rode abroad with the Ladies of Honour to the Park, and seeing a great crowd of gallants staying here to see their return, I also staid walking up and down By and by the King and Queen who looked in this dress (a white laced waistcoat and a crimson short pettycoat, and her hair dressed *à la negligence*) mighty pretty, and the King rode hand in hand with her Here was also my Lady Castlemaine rode among the rest of the ladies, but the King took, methought, no notice of her, nor when they 'light did any body press (as she seemed to expect, and staid for it) to take her down, but was taken down by her own gentleman She looked mighty out of humour and had a yellow plume in her hat (which all took notice of) and yet is very handsome, but very melancholy nor did any body speak to her, or she so much as smile or speak to any body I followed them up into White Hall, and into the Queen's presence, where all the ladies walked, talking and fiddling with their hats and feathers, and changing and trying one another's by one another's heads, and

laughing But it was the finest sight to me, considering their great beautys and dress, that ever I did see in all my life But, above all, Mrs Stewart in this dress, with her hat cocked and a red plume, with her sweet eye, little Roman nose, and excellent taille, is now the greatest beauty I ever saw, I think, in my life, and, if ever woman can, *do exceed my Lady Castlemaine at least in this* dress, nor do I wonder if the King changes, which I verily believe is the reason of his coldness to my Lady Castlemaine So home to supper and to bed, before I sleep fancying myself to sport with Mrs Stewart with great pleasure

27th. By *water to Westminster, and there came most* luckily to the Lords House as the House of Commons were going into the Lords House, and there I crowded in along with the Speaker, and got to stand close behind him, where he made his speech to the King (who sat with his crown on and robes, and so all the Lords in their robes, a fine sight) wherein he told his Majesty what they h [illegible] c [illegible] tf [illegible] his lap, and scarce looked off of it, I thought, all the time he *made his speech to them, giving them thanks for their* subsidys, of which, had he not need, he would not have asked or received them and that need, not from any extravagancys of his, he was sure, in any thing but the disorders of the times compelling him to be at greater charge than he hoped for the future, by their care in their country, he should be and that for his family expenses and others he would labour however to retrench in many things convenient and would have all others to do so too He desired that nothing of old faults should be remembered, or severity for the same used to any in *the country, it being his desire to have all forgot as well* as forgiven His speech was very plain, nothing at all

of spirit in it, nor spoke with any, but rather on the contrary imperfectly, repeating many times his words though he read all, which I was sorry to see, it having not been hard for him to have got all the speech without book.

31st. Before I went to the office I went to the Coffee House, where Sir J Cutler and Mr Grant were, and there Mr Grant showed me letters of Sir William Petty's, wherein he says that his vessel which he hath built upon two keeles (a modell whereof, built for the King, he showed me) hath this month won a wager of £50 in sailing between Dublin and Holyhead with the pacquett boat, the best ship or vessel the King hath there and he offers to lay with any vessel in the world It is about thirty ton in burden, and carries thirty men, with good accommodation (as much more as any ship of her burden) and so any vessel of this figure shall carry more men, with better accommodation by half, than any other ship This carries also ten guns of about five tons weight. Strange things are told of this vessel and he concludes his letter with this position 'I only affirm that the perfection of sayling lies in my principle, finde it out who can"

August 4th This day I received a letter from my wife, which troubles me mightily, wherein she tells me how Ashwell did give her the lie to her teeth and that thereupon my wife giving her a box on the eare, the other struck her again and a deal of stir which troubles me, and that my Lady has been told by my father or mother something of my wife's carriage, which altogether vexes me

9th (Lord's day) Home, and staid up a good while examining Will in his Latin below, and my brother along with him in his Greeke, and so to prayers and to bed

10th Hither came W. Howe about business, and I had a great deal of discourse about ... wich, and I find by him that my Lord ... of the daughters of Mrs [Becke] where he ... he spends his time and money upon her ... is a woman of a very bad fame and very ... has told my Lord so, yet for all that my Lord ... all his evenings with her, though he ... day time, and that the world do take notice of ... I perceive my Lord is dabbling with ... which I am sorry, though I do not wonder ... man amorous enough and now begins to ... the liberty that he says every body ... Yesterday I am told also, that Sir J. ... warke, did apprehend about one hundred ... other such people, and hath sent some ... gaole at Kingston it being now the ... Hence home and examined a piece ... with my brother, and so to prayers and ...

12th By water to my brother's, and ... wife is come and gone home, and my ... town also, at which I wondered ... thought I found my wife strange, not ... in what temper she could expect me ... to kind words and so we were very ... not forbear telling me how she had ... and her mayde Ashwell in the country ... be best not to examine it, for I doubt ... and therefore I seek to put it off from ... to bed and there entertained her with ... so to sleep

13th Before going to bed Ashwell's ... complaint, and by her I do perceive ... ceived most base usage from my wife ... sillily denies but it is impossible the ...

words and matter so particularly against which my wife has nothing to say but flatly to deny

14th Awake and to chide my wife again and I find that my wife has got too great head to be brought down soon nor is it possible with any convenience to keep Ash well longer my wife is so set and convinced as she was in Sarah to make her appear a Lyer in every small thing that we shall have no peace while she stays

16th (Lord s day) Up and with my wife to church and finding her desirous to go to church I did suspect her meeting of Pembleton but he was not there and so I thought my jealousy in vain and treat the sermon with great quiet

20th Up betimes and to my office (having first been angry with my brother John and in the heat of my sud den passion called him Asse and coxcomb for which I am sorry it being but for leaving the key of his chamber with a spring lock within side of his door) This evening the girle that was brought to me to-day for so good a one being cleansed of lice this day by my wife and good new clothes put on her back she run away from Goody Tay lour that was shewing her the way to the bakehouse and we heard no more of her So to supper and to bed

21st. To my brother s and there told him how my girl has served us which he sent me and directed him to get my clothes again and get the girl whipped

25th This noon going to the Exchange I met a fine fellow with trumpets before him in Leadenhall street and upon enquiry I find that he is the clerk of the City Market and three or four men carried each of them an arrow of a pound weight in their hands It seems this Lord Mayor begins again an old custome that upon the

three first days of Bartholomew Fayre, the first, there is a match of wrestling, which was done, and the Lord Mayor there and Aldermen in Moorefields yesterday to day, shooting, and to morrow, hunting And this officer of course is to perform this ceremony of riding through the city, I think to proclaim or challenge any to shoot

31st This noon came Jane Gentleman to serve my wife as her chamber mayde I wish she may prove well So ends this month, with my mind pretty well in quiett, and in good disposition of health since my drinking at home of a little wine with my beer, but no where else do I drink any wine at all

September 7th. And so I to my Lord Crew's, thinking to have dined there, but it was too late, and so back and called at my brother's and Mr Holden's about several businesses, and went all alone to the Black Spread Eagle in Bride Lane, and there had a chopp of veale and some bread, cheese, and beer, cost me a shilling to my dinner, and so through Fleet Ally, God forgive me, out of an itch to look upon the sluts there, against which when I saw them my stomach turned

8th. Up and to my viall a while Dined at home with my wife It being washing day, we had a good pie baked of a leg of mutton, and then to my office, and then abroad, and among other places to Moxon's, and there bought a payre of globes cost me £3 10s., with which I am well pleased, I buying them principally for my wife, who has a mind to understand them, and I shall take pleasure to teach her

9th. Met with Ned Pickering, with whom I walked 3 or 4 hours till evening, he telling me the whole business of my Lord's folly with this Mrs Becke, at Chelsey, of all which I am ashamed to see my Lord so grossly play

the beast and fool to the flinging off of all honour friends servants and every thing and person that is good but believe it to no purpose for me to meddle with it but let him go on till God Almighty and his own conscience and thoughts of his lady and family do it

11th This morning about two or three o'clock knocked up in our back yard, and rising to the window being moonshine, I found it was the constable and his watch, who had found our back yard door open and so came in to see what the matter was So I desired them to shut the door, and bid them good night, and so to bed again, and at 6 o'clock up and a while to my vyall

21st So home, and by and by comes my wife by coach well home, and having got a good fowl ready for supper against her coming, we eat heartily, and so with great content and ease to our own bed, there nothing appearing so to our content as to be at our own home, after being abroad awhile

22nd Every day brings newes of the Turke's advance into Germany, to the awakeing of all the Christian Princes thereabouts, and possessing himself of Hungary

24th In the afternoon telling my wife that I go to Deptford, I went by water to Westminster Hall, and there finding Mrs Lane, took her over to Lambeth where we were lately But, trust in the Lord, I shall never do so again while I live After being tired with her company I landed her at White Hall and so home and at my office writing letters till 12 at night almost and then home to supper and bed and there found my poor wife hard at work, which grieved my heart to see that I should abuse so good a wretch, and that is just with God to make her bad with me for my wronging of her, but I do resolve never to do the like again So to bed

27th (Lord's day). So home to dinner, being a little troubled to see Pembleton out again, but I do not discern in my wife the least memory of him

October 6th Slept pretty well and my wife waked to ring the bell to call up our mayds to the washing about 4 o clock, and I was and she angry that our bell did not wake *them sooner, but I will get a bigger bell*

14th Thence home and after dinner my wife and I by Mr Rawlinson s conduct to the Jewish Synagogue, where the men and boys in their vayles, and the women behind a lattice out of *sight and some things stand up,* which I believe is their Law in a press to which all coming in do bow, and at the putting on their vayles do say something, *to which others that hear him do cry Amen,* and the party do kiss his vayle Their service all in a singing way, and in Hebrew And anon their Laws that they take out of the press are carried by several men four or five several burthens in all and they do relieve one another, and whether it is that every one desires to have the carrying of it, I cannot tell, thus they carried it round about the room while such a service is singing And in the
not
res
sporting, and no attention, but confusion in all their service, more like brutes than people knowing the true God would make a man forswear ever seeing them more and indeed I never did see so much, or could have imagined there had been any religion in the whole world so absurdly performed as this

19th Waked with a very high wind, and said to my wife I pray God I hear not of the death of any great person, this wind is so high!' fearing that the Queen might be dead So up, and going by coach with Sir W Batten and Sir J Minnes to St James's, they tell me that

Sir W Compton died yesterday at which I was most exceedingly surprised he being and so all the world saying that he was, one of the worthyest men and best officers of State now in England Coming to St James s I hear that the Queen did sleep five hours pretty well to night and that she waked and gargled her mouth, and to sleep again but that her pulse beats fast, beating twenty to the King s or my Lady Suffolk's eleven, but not so strong as it was It seems she was so ill as to be shaved and pidgeons put to her feet, and to have the extreme unction given her by the priests, who were so long about it that the doctors were angry The King they all say, is most fondly disconsolate for her, and weeps by her, which makes her weep, which one this day told me he reckons a good sign, for that it carries away some rheume from the head After being a little with the Duke, and being invited to dinner to my Lord Barkeley s, and so not knowing how to spend our time till noon, Sir W Batten and I took coach, and to the Coffee-house in Cornhill, where much talk about the Turk's proceedings, and that the plague is got to Amsterdam brought by a ship from Argier, and it is also carried to Hambrough The Duke says the King purposes to forbid any of their ships coming into the river

20th At Paul s Churchyard, and while I was in Kirton's shop, a fellow came to offer kindness or force to my wife in the coach but she refusing, he went away, after the coachman had struck him, and he the coachman So I being called, went thither, and the fellow coming out again of a shop I did give him a good cuff or two on the chops and seeing him not oppose me, I did give him another, at last found him drunk, of which I was glad, and so left him, and home, and so to my office awhile, and so home to supper and to bed This evening, at my Lord s lodgings Mrs Sarah talking with my wife and I how the Queen do and how the King tends her being so

ill She tells us that the Queen s sickness is the spotted fever, that she was as full of the spots as a leopard, which is very strange that it should be no more known but perhaps it is not so And that the King do seem to take it much to heart, for that he hath wept before her, but, for all that, that he hath not missed one night since she was sick, of supping with my Lady Castlemaine

22nd This morning hearing that the Queen grows worse again, I sent to stop the making of my velvet cloake, till I see whether she lives or dies

24th Up to my office, where busy all the morning about Mr Gauden s account and at noon to dinner with him at the Dolphin, where mighty merry by pleasant stories of Mr Coventry s and Sir J Minnes s, which I have put down some of in my book of tales

27th Mr Coventry tells me to-day that the Queen had a very good night last night but yet it is strange that still she raves and talks of little more than of her having of children, and fancys now that she hath three children, and that the girle is very like the King And this morning about five o clock waked (the physician feeling her pulse thinking to be better able to judge, she being still and asleep, waked her) and the first word she said was, How do the children?

31st The Queene continues light headed but in hopes to recover The plague is much in Amsterdam and we in fears of it here which God defend The Turke goes on mightily in the Emperor's dominions and the Princes cannot agree among themselves how to go against him

November 2nd Up, and by coach to White Hall and there in the long Matted Gallery I find Sir G Carteret, Sir J Minnes, and Sir W Batten, and by and by comes the King to walk there with three or four with him and soon as he saw us, says he, "Here is the Navy Office, ' and

there walked twenty turns the length of the gallery, talking methought but ordinary talke By and by came the Duke and he walked, and at last they went into the Duke s lodgings The King staid so long that we could not discourse with the Duke, and so we parted I heard the Duke say that he was going to wear a perriwigg, and they say the King also will I never till this day observed that the King is mighty gray

3rd By and by comes Chapman, the periwigg maker, and upon my liking it without more ado I went up, and there he cut off my haire which went a little to my heart at present to part with it but it being over, and my periwigg on, I paid him £3 for it, and away went he with my owne haire to make up another of and I by and by, after I had caused all my mayds to look upon it, and they conclude it do become me though Jane was mightily troubled for my parting of my own haire, and so was Besse

4th Up to my office shewing myself to Sir W Batten and Sir J Minnes and no great matter made of my periwigg, as I was afeard there would be

6th This morning waking my wife was mighty earnest with me to persuade me that she should prove with child since last night, which if it be, let it come, and welcome

8th (Lord's day). Up, and it being late, to church without my wife I found that my coming in a perriwigg did not prove so strange to the world as I was afeard it would for I thought that all the church would presently have cast their eyes all upon me, but I found no such thing

9th Up and found myself very well and so by coach to White Hall and there met all my fellow officers and so to the Duke, where, when we came into his closett, he

.. . .r ~ ' ~d with his new perri
. . hence to Westminster
. .. chyrurgeon He told
me also how loose the Court is, nobody looking after business, but every man his lust and gain and how the King is now become besotted upon Mrs Stewart, that he gets into corners, and will be with her half an houre together kissing her to the observation of all the world, and she now stays by herself and expects it, as my Lady Castlemaine did use to do, to whom the King he says is still kind, so as now and then he goes to have a chat with her as he believes, but with no such fondness as he used to do But yet it is thought that this new wench is so subtle, that she lets him not do any thing that is not safe to her but yet his doting is so great that, Pierce tells me, it is verily thought if the Queene had died, he would have married her Mr Blackburne and I fell to talk of many things, wherein I did speak so freely to him in many things agreeing with his sense that he was very open to me first, in that of religion he makes it great matter of prudence for the King and Council to suffer liberty of conscience, and imputes the losse of Hungary to the Turke *from the Emperor s denying them this liberty of* their religion He says that many pious ministers of the word of God, some thousands of them, do now beg their bread and told me how highly the present clergy carry themselves every where, so as that they are hated and laughed at by every body, among other things, for their excommunications, which they send upon the least occasion almost that can be And I am convinced in my juc . ' - ^ ^ut my thoughts
in ver heartily go
do ns of England,
they have been so used to liberty and freedom, and they are so acquainted with the pride and debauchery of the present clergy He tells me that the King by name with all his dignities, is prayed for by them that they call

Fanatiques as heartily and powerfully as in any of the other churches that are thought better and that let the King think what he will it is them that must helpe him in the day of warr For as they are the most so generally they are the most substantiall sort of people and the soberest and did desire me to observe it to my Lord Sandwich among other things that of all the old army now you cannot see a man begging about the street but what? You shall have this captain turned a shoemaker the lieutenant a baker this a brewer that a haberdasher this common soldier a porter and every man in his apron and frock &c as if they never had done anything else whereas the others go with their belts and swords swearing and cursing and stealing running into people s houses by force oftentimes to carry away something and this is the difference between the temper of one and the other and concludes (and I think with some reason) that the spirits of the old parliament soldiers are so quiett and contented with God s providences that the King is safer from any evil meant him by them one thousand times more than from his own discontented Cavalier

10th The Queene I hear is now very well again and that she hath bespoke herself a new gowne

18th After dinner came Sir W Batten and I left him to pay off another ship and I walked home again reading of a little book of new poems of Cowley s given me by his brother Abraham do lie it seems very sicke still but like to recover This morning I sent Will with my great letter of reproof to my Lord Sandwich who did give it into his owne hand I pray God give a blessing to it but confess I am afeard what the consequence may be to me of good or bad which is according to the ingenuity that he do receive it with However I am satisfied that it will do him good and that he needs it

22nd (Lord s day) Up pretty early and having last night bespoke a coach which failed me this morning I walked as fa as the Temple and there took coach and to my Lord s lodgings whom I found ready to go to chappell but I coming he begun with a very serious countenance to tell me that he had received my late letter wherein first he took notice of my care of him and his honour and did give me thanks for that part of it where I say that from my heart I believe the contrary of what I do there relate to be the discourse of others but since I intended it not a reproach but matter of information and for him to make a judgment of it for his practice it was necessary for me to tell him the persons of whom I have gathered the several particulars which I there insist on I would have made excuses in it but seeing him so earnest in it I found myself forced to it and so did tell him Mr Pierce the chyrurgeon in that of his Lordship s living being discoursed of at Court a mayd servant that I kept that lived at Chelsy school and also Mr Pickering about the report touching the young woman and also Mr Hunt in Axe Yard near whom she lodged I told him the whole city do discourse concerning his neglect of business and so I many times asserting my dutifull intention in all this and he owning his accepting of it as such I find him though he cannot but owne his opinion of *my good intentions* and so he did again and again profess it that he is troubled in his mind at it and I confess I think I may have done myself an injury for his good which were it to do again and that I believed he would take it no better I think I should sit quietly without taking any notice of it for I doubt there is no medium between his taking it very well or very ill I could not forbear weeping before him at the latter end which since I am ashamed of though I cannot see what he can take it to proceed from but my tenderness and good will to h—

26th The plague it seems grows more and more at Amsterdam and we are going upon making of all ships coming from thence and Hambrough or any other infected places to perform their Quarantine

28th I have been told two or three times but to-day for certain I am told how in Holland publickly they have pictured our King with reproach One way is with his pockets turned the wrong side outward hanging out empty another with two courtiers picking of his pockets and a third leading two ladies while others abuse him which amounts to great contempt

December 10th To St Paul s Church Yard, to my bookseller s and having gained this day in the office by my stationer s bill to the King about 40s or £3 I did here sit two or three hours calling for twenty books to lay this money out upon and found myself at a great losse where to choose and do see how my nature would gladly return to laying out money in this trade I could not tell whether to lay out my money for books of pleasure as plays which my nature was most earnest in but at last after seeing Chaucer Dugdale s History of Paul s Stow s London Gesner History of Trent besides Shakespeare, Jonson and Beaumont s plays I at last chose Dr Fuller s Worthys the *Cabbala* or Collections of Letters of State and a little book *Delices de Hollande*, with another little book or two all of good use or serious pleasure and Hudibras both parts the book now in greatest fashion for drollery though I cannot I confess, see enough where the wit lies

12th To the Exchange where I had sent Luellin word I would come to him and thence brought him home to dinner with me Then he began to tell me that Mr Deering had been with him to desire to speak to me that if I would get him off with these goods upon his hands he would give me 50 pieces and further that if I would

stand his friend to helpe him to the benefit of his patent as the King's merchant, he could spare me £200 per annum out of his profits I was glad to hear both of these, but answered him no further than that as I would not by any thing be bribed to be unjust in my dealings, so I was not so squeamish as not to take people s acknowledgment where I had the good fortune by my pains to do them good and just offices, and so I would not come to be at any agreement with him, but I would labour to do him this service and to except his consideration thereof afterwards as he thought fit So I expect to hear more of it I did make very much of Luellin in hopes to have some good by this business I spent a little time walking in the garden, and in the mean time while I was walking Mrs Pen's pretty maid came by my side and went into the office, but finding nobody there I went in to her, being glad of the occasion She told me as she was going out again that there was nobody there, and that she came for a sheet of paper So I told her I would supply her, and left her in the office and went into my office and opened my garden door, thinking to have got her in, and there to have caressed her, and seeming looking for paper, I told her this way was as near a way for her but she told me she had left the door open and so did not come to me So I carried her some paper and kissed her, leading her by the hand to the garden door and there let her go But, Lord! to see how much I was put out of order by this surprisal and how much I could have subjected my mind to have treated and been found with this wench, and how afterwards I was troubled to think what if she should tell this and whether I had spoke or done any thing that might be unfit for her to tell But I think there was nothing more passed than just what I here write

15th So to White Hall, and there by order found some of the Commissioners of Tangier met, and my Lord

Sandwich among the rest, to whom I bowed, but he shewed me very little if any countenance at all, which troubles me mightily Home and to my office, and there very late with Sir W Warren upon very serious discourse, telling him how matters passed to day, and in the close he and I did fall to talk very openly of the business of this office He did particularly run over every one of the officers and commanders, and shewed me how I had reason to mistrust every one of them, either for their falseness or their overgreat power, being too high to fasten a real friendship in, and did give me a common but a most excellent [saying] to observe in all my life He did give it in rhyme, but the sense was this, that a man should treat every friend in his discourse and opening his mind to him as of one that may hereafter be his foe

21st. I to my Lord's, but he not being within, took coach, and, being directed by sight of bills upon the walls, I did go to Shoe Lane to see a cocke fighting at a new pit there a sport I was never at in my life, but, Lord! to see the strange variety of people, from Parliament man (by name Wildes, that was Deputy Governor of the Tower when Robinson was Lord Mayor) to the poorest 'prentices, bakers, brewers, butchers, draymen, and what not, and all these fellows one with another in swearing, cursing and betting I soon had enough of it and yet I would not but have seen it once, it being strange to observe the nature of these poor creatures, how they will fight till they drop down dead upon the table, and strike after they are ready to give up the ghost, not offering to run away when they are weary or wounded past doing further, whereas where a dunghill brood comes he will, after a sharp stroke that pricks him, run off the stage, and then they wring off his neck without more ado whereas the other they preserve, though their eyes be both out, for breed only of a true cock of the

game Sometimes a cock that has had ten to one against him will by chance give an unlucky blow, will strike the other starke dead in a moment, that he never stirs more, but the common rule is, that though a cock neither runs nor dies, yet if any man will bet £10 to a crowne, and nobody take the bet, the game is given over, and not sooner One thing more it is strange to see how people of this poor rank, that look as if they had not bread to put in their mouths, shall bet three or four pounds at one bet, and lose it, and yet bet as much the next battle (so they call every match of two cocks), so that one of them will lose £10 or £20 at a meeting Thence, having enough of it, by coach to my Lord Sandwich s

25th (Christmas Day). Lay long talking pleasantly with my wife but among other things she begun, I know not whether by design or chance, to enquire what she should do if I should by any accident die, to which I did give her some slight answer but shall make good use of it to bring myself to some settlement for her sake, by making a will as soon as I can

28th Up and by coach to my Lord s lodgings but he was gone abroad, so I lost my pains, but, however, walk ing through White Hall I heard the King was gone to play at Tennis so I down to the new Tennis Court, and saw him and Sir Arthur Slingsby play against my Lord of Suffolke and my Lord Chesterfield The King beat three and lost two sets, they all, and he particularly playing well I thought Thence went and spoke with the Duke of Albemarle about his wound at Newhall, but I find him a heavy dull man, methinks, by his answers to me

29th After dinner Luellin took me up to my chamber to give me £50 for the service I did him, though not so great as he expected and I intended But I told him that I would not sell my liberty to any man I did also tell

him that neither this nor any thing should make me to do any thing that should not be for the King s services besides

Jan 2nd 1664 After dinner I took my wife out for I do find that I am not able to conquer myself as to going to plays till I come to some new vowe concerning it and that I am now come that is to say that I will not see above one in a month at any of the publique theatres till the sum of 50s be spent and then none before New Year s Day next unless that I do become worth £1 000 sooner than then and then am free to come to some other terms

6th This morning I began a practice which I find by the ease I do it with that I shall continue it saving me money and time that is to trimme myself with a razer which pleases me mightily

9th I home to dinner and by discourse with my wife thought upon inviting my Lord Sandwich to a dinner shortly It will cost me at least ten or twelve pounds but however some arguments of prudence I have which however I shall think again upon before I proceed to that expence

11th This morning I stood by the King arguing with a pretty Quaker woman that delivered to him a desire of hers in writing The King showed her Sir J Minnes as a man the fittest for her quaking religion saying that his beard was the stiffest thing about him and again merrily said looking upon the length of her paper that if all she desired was of that length she might lose her desires she modestly saying nothing till he begun seriously to discourse with her arguing the truth of his spirit against hers she replying still with these words "O King! and thou d him all along

20th Then my Lord Sandwich came upon me to speak with whom my business of coming again to-night

to this ende of the town chiefly was, in order to the seeing in what manner he received me, in order to my inviting him to dinner to my house but as well in the morning as now, though I did wait upon him home and there offered occasion to talk with him, yet he treated me, though with respect, yet as a stranger, without any of the intimacy or friendship which he used to do and which I fear he will never, through his consciousness of his faults, ever do again

21st Up, and after sending my wife to my aunt Wight s to get a place to see Turner hanged I to the office, where we sat all the morning, and at noon going to the Change, and seeing people flock in the City, I enquired, and found that Turner was not yet hanged And so I went among them to Leadenhall Street, at the end of Lyme Street, near where the robbery was done, and to St Mary Axe, where he lived And there I got for a shilling to stand upon the wheel of a cart, in great pain, above an houre before the execution was done he delaying the time by long discourses and prayers one after another, in hopes of a reprieve but none came, and at last was flung off the ladder in his cloake A comely looked man he was and kept his countenance to the end I was sorry to see him It was believed there were at least 12 or 14 000 people in the street After that I had good discourse with a pretty young merchant with mighty content

27th He [Sir William Petty] shewed finely whence it happens that good writers are not admired by the present age, because there are but few in any age that do mind anything that is abstruse and curious, and so longer before any body do put the true praise, and set it on foot in the world, the generality of mankind pleasing themselves in the easy delights of the world, as eating, drinking, dancing, hunting, fencing, which we see the

meanest men do the best those that profess it A gentleman never dances so well as the dancing master and an ordinary fiddler makes better musique for a shilling than a gentleman will do after spending forty and so in all the delights of the world almost

30th This evening being in a humour of making all things even and clear in the world I tore some old papers among others a romance which (under the title of Love a Cheate) I begun ten years ago at Cambridge and at this time reading it over to-night I liked it very well and wondered a little at myself at my vein at that time when I wrote it doubting that I cannot do so well now if I would try

February 1st I took Strutt by coach with me to White Hall Here I hear how two men last night justling for the wall about the New Exchange did kill one another, each thrusting the other through one of them of the King s Chappell one Cave and the other a retayner of my Lord Generall Middleton s Thence to White Hall where in the Duke s chamber the King came and stayed an hour or two laughing at Sir W Petty who was there about his boat and at Gresham College in general Gresham College he mightily laughed at for spending time only in weighing of ayre and doing nothing else since they sat Here I met with Mr Pierce who tells me of several passages at Court among others how the King coming the other day to his Theatre to see The Indian Queene (which he commends for a very fine thing) my Lady Castlemaine was in the next box before he came and leaning over other ladies awhile to whisper to the King she rose out of the box and went into the King s and set herself on the King s right hand between the King and the Duke of York which he swears put the King himself as well as every body else out of countenance and believes that she did it only to show the world that she is not out of favour yet, as was believed

2nd Then to the Change again and thence off to the Sun Taverne with Sir W Warren and with him dis coursed long and had good advice and hints from him and among other things he did give me a payre of gloves for my wife wrapt up in paper which I would not open feeling it hard but did tell him that my wife should thank him and so went on in discourse When I came home Lord! in what pain I was to get my wife out of the room without bidding her go that I might see what these gloves were and by and by she being gone it proves a payre of white gloves for her and forty pieces in gold which did so cheer my heart that I could eat no victuals almost for dinner for joy to think how God do bless us every day more and more

3rd This night late coming in my coach coming up Ludgate Hill I saw two gallants and their footmen tak ing a pretty wench which I have much eyed lately set up shop upon the hill a seller of riband and gloves They seek to drag her by some force but the wench went and I believe had her turn served but God forgive me! what thoughts and wishes I had of being in their place In Covent Garden to night going to fetch home my wife I stopped at the great Coffee house there where I never was before where Dryden the poet (I knew at Cam bridge) and all the wits of the town and Harris the player and Mr Hoole of our College

9th Great talke of the Dutch proclaiming themselves in India Lords of the Southern Seas and deny traffick there to all ships but their owne upon pain of confisca tion which makes our merchants mad

10th Up and by coach to my Lord Sandwich to his new house a fine house but deadly dear in Lincoln s Inne Fields where I found and spoke a little to him He is high and strange still but did ask me how my wife did and at parting remembered him to his cozen which I

thought was pretty well being willing to flatter myself that in time he will be well again

15th This afternoon Sir Thomas Chamberlin came to the office to me and showed me several letters from the East Indys showing the height that the Dutch are come to there showing scorn to all the English even in our only Factory there of Surat beating several men and hanging the English Standard St George under the Dutch flagg in scorn saying that whatever their masters do or say at home they will do what they list and will be masters of all the world there and have so proclaimed themselves Soveraigne of all the South Seas which certainly our King cannot endure if the Parliament will give him money

22nd This evening came Mr Alsopp the Kings brewer with whom I spent an houre talking and bewailing the posture of things at present the King led away by half a-dozen men that none of his serious servants and friends can come at him He loves not the Queen at all but is rather sullen to her and she by all reports incapable of children He is so fond of the Duke of Monmouth that every body admires it and he says the Duke hath said that he would be the death of any man that says the King was not married to his mother though Alsopp says it is well known that she was a common whore before the King lay with her But it seems he says that the King is mighty kind to these his bastard children and at this day will go at midnight to my Lady Castlemaine s nurses and take the child and dance it in his arms

26th So rode home and there found my uncle Wight 'Tis an odd thing as my wife tells me his caressing her and coming on purpose to give her visits but I do not trouble myself for him at all but hope the best and very good effects of it

27th Ha ...

mor

wife

very well and stroked her under the chin but could not find in my heart to offer anything uncivil to her she being I believe a very modest woman

28th (Lord s Day) Walked in the garden by brave moonshine with my wife about two hours till past 8 o clock then to supper and after prayers to bed

March 2nd I by coach endeavoured to have waited on my Lord Sandwich but meeting him in Chancery Lane going towards the City I stopped and so fairly walked home again calling at St Paul s Churchyarde and there looked upon a pretty burlesque poem called Scarronides or Virgile Travesty extraordinary good At home to the office till dinner and after dinner my wife cut my hair short which is growne pretty long again and then to the office and there till 9 at night doing business

8th Up with some little discontent with my wife upon her saying that she had got and used some puppy-dog water being put upon it by a desire of my aunt Wight to get some for her who hath a mind unknown to her husband to get some for her ugly face

14th So to the Change and thence home where my wife and I fell out about my not being willing to have her have her gowne laced but would lay out the same money and more on a plain new one At this she flounced away in a manner I never saw her nor which I cou

she had dre

by and by

me in a sp

full of rancour that she would go buy a new one and lace it and make me pay for it and then let me burn it if I would after she had done it and so went away in a fury

15th After dinner we took coach and to my brother's, where contrary to my expectation he continues as bad or worse, talking idle, and now not at all knowing any of us as before Here we staid a great while, I going up and down the house looking after things About 8 o clock my brother began to fetch his spittle with more pain, and to speak as much but not so distinctly, till at last the phlegm getting the mastery of him, and he beginning as we thought to rattle, I had no mind to see him die, as we thought he presently would, and so withdrew and led Mrs Turner home but before I came back, which was in half a quarter of an hour, my brother was dead I went up and found the nurse holding his eyes shut, and he poor wretch lying with his chops fallen, a most sad sight and that which put me into a present very great transport of grief and cries and indeed it was a most sad sight to see the poor wretch lie now still and dead, and pale like a stone I staid till he was almost cold, while Mrs Croxton, Holden, and the rest did strip and lay him out, they observing his corpse, as they told me afterwards to be as clear as any they ever saw, and so this was the end of my poor brother, continuing talking idle and his lips working even to his last that his phlegm hindered [illegible] hanging [illegible] died [illegible] al of French very plain and good as, among others *quand un homme boit quand il n'a poynt d inclination a boire il* [illegible] I go to the bad way I must give God thanks for it and if I go the other way I must give God more thanks for it, and I hope I have not been so undutifull and un thankfull in my life but I hope I shall go that way' This was all the sense, good or bad, that I could get of

him this day I left my wife to see him laid out, and I by coach home carrying my brother s papers, all I could find, with me, and having wrote a letter to my father telling him what hath been said I returned by coach, it being very late, and dark, to my brother s, but all being gone, the corpse laid out, and my wife at Mrs Turner's, I thither, and there after an hour's talk, we up to bed, my wife and I in the little blue chamber, and I lay close to my wife, being full of disorder and grief for my brother that I could not sleep nor wake with satisfaction at last I slept till 5 or 6 o'clock

18th Up betimes, and walked to my brother's, where a great while putting things in order against anon, then to Madam Turner's and eat a breakfast there, and so to Wotton my shoemaker, and there got a pair of shoes blacked on the soles against anon for me so to my brother's and to church and with the grave maker chose a place for my brother to lie in, just under my mother's pew But to see how a man's tombes are at the mercy of such a fellow, that for sixpence he would (as his owne words were), "I will justle them together but I will make room for him," speaking of the fulness of the middle isle, where he was to lie, and that he would, for my father's sake, do my brother that is dead all the civility he can, which was to disturb other corps that are not quite rotten, to make room for him, and methought his manner of speaking it was very remarkable, as of a thing that now was in his power to do a man a courtesy or not, and so to my brother's again whither, though invited, as the custom is, at one or two o clock they came not till four or five But at last one after another they come, many more than I bid and my reckoning that I bid was one hundred and twenty, but I believe there was nearer one hundred and fifty Their service was six biscuits a piece, and what they pleased of burnt claret My cosen Joyce Norton kept the wine and cakes above, and did give out

to them that served, who had white gloves given them. But above all, I am beholden to Mrs. Holden, who was most kind, and did take mighty pains not only in getting the house and every thing else ready, but this day in going up and down to see the house filled and served, in order to mine and their great content, I think, the men sitting by themselves in some rooms, and women by themselves in others, very close, but yet room enough Anon to church, walking out into the streete to the Conduit, and so across the streete, and had a very good company along with the corps And being come to the grave as above, Dr Pierson, the minister of the parish, did read the service for buriall and so I saw my poor brother laid into the grave and so all broke up, and I and my wife and Madam Turner and her family to my brother's and by and by fell to a barrell of oysters, cake, and cheese, of Mr Honiwood's, with him, in his chamber and below, being too merry for so late a sad work But, Lord! to see how the world makes nothing of the memory of a man, an houre after he is dead! And indeed, I must blame myself, for though at the sight of him dead and dying, I had real grief for a while, while he was in my sight, yet presently after, and ever since, I have had very little grief indeed for him By and by, it beginning to be late, I put things in some order in the house, and so took my wife and Besse (who hath done me very good service in cleaning and getting ready every thing and serving the wine and things to-day, and is indeed a most excellent good natured and faithful wench, and I love her mightily), by coach home and so after being at the office to set down the day's work home to supper and to bed

25th (Lady-day). Up and by water to White Hall, and there to chappell, where it was most infinite full to hear Dr Critton It was the worst sermon I ever heard him make, I must confess, and yet it was good, and in two places very bitter, advising the King to do as the

Emperor Severus did, to hang up a Presbyter John (a *short* coat and a long gowne interchangeably) in all the Courts of England He told the King and the ladies plainly, speaking of death and of the skulls and bones of dead men and women, how there is no difference, that nobody could tell that of the great Marius or Alexander from a pyoneer, nor, for all the pains the ladies take with their faces, he that should look in a charnell house could not distinguish which was Cleopatra s, or fair Rosamond s, or Jane Shoare s Thence by water home

26th This morning in discourse Sir W Rider [said] that he hath kept a journall of his life for almost these forty years, even to this day and still do which pleases me mightily So home, and there found Madam Turner, her daughter The, Joyce Norton, my father and Mr. Honywood, and by and by come my uncle Wight and [illegible] for my cutting of the [illegible] ,od! this day six years [illegible] do in all respects find myself free from that disease or any signs of it After dinner Sir W Batten sent to speak with me He tells me also, how, upon occasion of some 'prentices being put in the pillory to-day for beating of their masters, or some such like thing, in Cheapside a company of prentices came and rescued them, and pulled down the pillory, and they being set up again, did the like again So that the Lord Mayor and Major Generall Browne was fain to come and stay there, to keep the peace

April 1st This day Mrs Turner did lend me, as a rarity, a manuscript of one Mr Wells, writ long ago, teaching the method of building a ship, which pleases me mightily I was at it to night, but durst not stay long at it, I being come to have a great pain and water in my eyes after candlelight

2nd At noon to the Coffee house, where excellent discourse with Sir W Petty, who proposed it as a thing

that is truly questionable, whether there really be any difference between waking and dreaming, that it is hard not only to tell how we know when we do a thing really or in a dream, but also to know what the difference [is] between one and the other

5th Anon comes the King [to the House of Commons] and passed the Bill for repealing the Triennial Act, and another about Writs of Errour I crowded in and heard the King's speech to them, but he speaks the worst that ever I heard man in my life worse than if he read it all and he had it in writing in his hand Home myself, where I find my wife dressed as if she had been abroad, but I think she was not, but she answering me some way that I did not like I pulled her by the nose, indeed to offend her, though afterwards to appease her I denied it but only it was done in haste The poor wretch took it mighty ill, and I believe besides wringing her nose she did feel pain, and so cried a great while, but by and by I made her friends, and so after supper to my office a while, and then home to bed

12th Thence a little to the 'Change, and thence to my uncle Wight's, where dined my father, poor melancholy man, that used to be as full of life as anybody So home and find my father come to lie at our house, and so supped, and saw him, poor man, to bed, my heart never being fuller of love to him, nor admiration of his prudence and pains heretofore in the world than now.

13th Though late, past 12, before we went to bed, yet I heard my poor father up, and so I rang up my people, and I rose and got something to eat and drink for him, and so abroad, it being a mighty foul day, by coach, setting my father down in Fleet Streete and I to St James's

18th To Hide Parke, where I have not been since last year, where I saw the King with his periwigg, but

not altered at all and my Lady Castlemayne in a coach by herself in yellow satin and a pinner on and many brave persons And myself being in a hackney and full of people was ashamed to be seen by the world many o them knowing me

22nd Having directed it last night I was called up this morning before four o clock It was full light enough to dress myself and so by water against tide it being a little coole to Greenwich and thence only that it was somewhat foggy till the sun got to some height walked with great pleasure to Woolwich in my way staying several times to listen to the nightingales

May 2nd And to my office whither comes Mr Bland and pays me the debt he acknowledged he owed me for my service in his business of the Tangier Merchant
twe
hea
ther
kept them to look on without any other design but a simple love to them but I thought it not convenient and so took them into my own hand So after supper to bed

11th My uncle Wight came to me to my office this afternoon to speak with me about Mr Maes s business again and from me went to my house to see my wife and strange to think that my wife should by and by send for me after he was gone to tell me that he should begin discourse of her want of children and his also and how he thought it would be best for him and her to have one between them and he would give her £500 either in money or jewells beforehand and make the child his heir He commended her body and discoursed that for all he knew
him a very
self by sayii
since he saw what her mind was he would say no more to

her of it, and desired her to make no words of it It seemed he did say all this in a kind of counterfeit laugh but by all words that passed, which I cannot now so well set down, it is plain to me that he was in good earnest, and that I fear all his kindness is but only his lust to her What to think of it of a sudden I know not, but I think not to take notice yet of it to him till I have thought better of it

23rd So to Deptford, did some business there, but Lord! to see how in both places the King's business if ever it should come to a warr, is likely to be done, there not being a man that looks or speaks like a man that will take pains, or use any forecast to serve the King at which I am heartily troubled

June 1st Thence to W Joyce's, where by appointment I met my wife (but neither of them at home), and she and I to the King's house, and saw "The Silent Woman", but methought not so well done or so good a play as I formerly thought it to be, or else I am now a days out of humour Before the play was done, it fell such a storm of hayle that we in the middle of the pit were fain to rise, and all the house in a disorder, and so my wife and I out and got into a little alehouse, and staid there an hour after the play was done before we could get a coach

3rd At the Committee for Tangier all the afternoon, where a sad consideration to see things of so great weight managed in so confused a manner as it is, so as I would not have the buying of an acre of land bought by—the Duke of York and Mr Coventry, for aught I see, being the only two that do anything like men Prince Rupert do nothing but swear and laugh a little, with an oathe or two and that's all he do

4th And then up to the Duke, and was with him giving him an account how matters go, and of the

necessity there is of a power to presse seamen, without which we cannot really raise men for this fleete of twelve sayle, besides that it will assert the King's power of pressing, which at present is somewhat doubted, and will make the Dutch believe that we are in earnest Mr Coventry discoursing this noon about Sir W Batten (what a sad fellow he is!) told me how the King told him the other day how Sir W Batten, being in the ship with him and Prince Rupert when they expected to fight with Warwick, did walk up and down sweating with a napkin under his throat to dry up his sweat, and that Prince Rupert being a most jealous man and particularly of Batten, do walk up and down swearing bloodily to [illegible] to day,

He discoursed largely and bravely to me concerning the different sort of valours, the active and passive valour. For the latter he brought as an instance General Blake, who, in the defending of Taunton and Lime for the Parliament, did through his stubborn sort of valour defend it the most *opiniastrement* that ever any man did any thing, and yet never was the man that ever made any attaque by land or sea, but rather avoyded it on all, even fair occasions On the other side, Prince Rupert, the boldest attaquer in the world for personal courage, and yet, in the defending of Bristol, no man ever did any-thing worse, he wanting the patience and seasoned head to consult and advise for defence, and to bear with the evils of a siege The like he says is said of my Lord Tiviott, who was the boldest adventurer of his person in the

the only survivor of them all, by venturing upon services for the King of France that nobody else would, and yet no man upon a defence, he being all fury and no

judgment in a fight He tells me above all of the Duke of Yorke that he is more himself and more of judgment is at hand in him in the middle of a desperate service than at other times as appeared in the business of Dunkirke wherein no man ever did braver things or was in hotter service in the close of that day being surrounded with enemies and then contrary to the advice of all about him his counsel carried himself and the rest through them safe by advising that he might make his passage with but a dozen with him For says he the enemy cannot move after me so fast with a great body and with a small one we shall be enough to deal with them and though he is a man naturally martiall to the highest degree yet a man that never in his life talks one word of himself or service of his owne but only that he saw such or such a thing and lays it down for a maxime that a Hector can have no courage He told me also as a great instance of some men that the Prince of Condé s excellence is that there not being a more furious man in the world danger in fight never disturbs him more than just to make him civill and to command in words of great obligation to his officers and men but without any the least disturbance in his judgment or spirit

13th Thence walked with Mr Coventry to St James s and there spent by his desire the whole morning reading of some old Navy books given him of old Sir John Cooke s by the Archbishop of Canterbury that now is. We did also talk of a History of the Navy of England how fit it were to be writ and he did say that it hath been in his mind to propose to me the writing of the History of the late [illegible] I [illegible]
it being a thing I [illegible]
my genius and if [illegible]
So he says he will get me an order for making of searches

to all records &c in order thereto and I shall take great delight in doing of it

22nd At noon to the Change and Coffee house where great talke of the Dutch preparing of sixty sayle of ships The plague grows mightily among them both at sea and land

24th After dinner to White Hall and there met with Mr Pierce and he showed me the Queene s bed chamber and her closett where she had nothing but some pretty pious pictures and books of devotion and her holy water at her head as she sleeps with her clock by her bed side wherein a lamp burns that tells her the time of the night at any time Thence with him to the Parke and there met the Queene coming from Chappell with her Mayds of Honour all in silver lace gowns again which is new to me and that which I did not think would have been brought up again Thence he carried me to the King s closett where such variety of pictures and other things of value and rarity that I was properly confounded and enjoyed no pleasure in the sight of them which is the only time in my life that ever I was so at a loss for pleasure in the greatest plenty of objects to give it me

July 4th After dinner I walked homeward still doing business by the way and at home find my wife this day of her owne accord to have lain out 25s upon a pair of pendantes for her eares which did vex me and brought both me and her to very h gh and very foule words from her to me such as trouble me to think she should have in her mouth and reflecting upon our old differences which I hate to have remembered I vowed to breake them or that she should go and get what she could for them again I went with that resolution out of doors the poor wretch afterwards in a little while did send out

to change them for her money again I followed Besse her messenger at the Change, and there did consult and sent her back, I would not have them changed, being satisfied that she yielded So went home, and friends again as to that business but the words I could not get out of my mind, and so went to bed at night discontented, and she came to bed to me, but all would not make me friends, but sleep and rise in the morning angry

[illegible] creame but

[illegible]

sary Scapula's Lexicon,' and Shakespeare's plays, which I have got money out of my stationer's bills to pay for

8th So to Paul's Churchyarde about my books and to the binder's and directed the doing of my Chaucer, though they were not full neate enough for me, but pretty well it is and thence to the clasp maker's to have it clasped and bossed

15th Then with Creed to St James's, and missing Mr Coventry, to White Hall, where, staying for him in one of the galleries, there comes out of the chayre room Mrs. Stewart, in a most lovely form, with her hair all about [illegible] the

[illegible]

18th To Westminster to my barber's, to have my Periwigg he lately made me cleansed of its nits which vexed [illegible] to my hands [illegible] with them s[illegible] of an errand to Dr Clerk's, did meet her, and took her into a little alehouse in Brewers Yard and there did sport with her, without any knowledge of her though, and a very

pretty innocent girl she is Thence home and Creed with me and there he took occasion to owne his obligations to me and did lay down twenty pieces in gold upon my shelf in my closett which I did not refuse but wish and expected should have been more But however this is better than nothing and now I am out of expectation and shall henceforward know how to deal with him

20th Dined together with a good pig and then ou by coach to White Hall to the Committee for Fishing but nothing done it being a great day to-day there upon drawing at the Lottery of Sir Arthur Slingsby I got in and stood by the two Queenes and the Duchesse of Yorke and just behind my Lady Castlemayne whom I do heartily adore and good sport it was to see how most that did give their ten pounds did go away with a pair of globes only for their lot and one gentlewoman one Mrs Fish with the only blanke And one I staid to see drew a suit of hangings valued at £430 and they say are well worth the money or near it One other suit there is better than that but very many lots of three and four score pounds I observed the King and Queenes did get but as poor lots as any else But the wisest man I met with was Mr Cholmley who insured as many as would from drawing of the one blank for 12d in which case there was the whole number of persons to one which I think was three or four hundred And so he insured about 200 for 200 shillings so that he could not have lost if one of them had drawn it for there was enough to pay the £10 but it happened another drew it and so he got all the money he took This evening being moonshine I played a little late upon my flageolette in the garden But being at Westminster Hall I met with great news that Mrs Lane is married to one Martin one that serves Captain Marsh She is gone abroad with him to-day very fine I must have a bout with her very shortly to see how she finds marriage

21st This morning to the office comes Nicholas Osborne Mr Gauden s clerke to desire of me what piece of plate I would choose to have a £100 or thereabouts bestowed upon me in he having order to lay out so much and out of his freedom with me do of himself come to make this question I a great while urged my unwillingness to take any not knowing how I could serve Mr Gauden but left it wholly to himself so at noon I find brought home in fine leather cases a pair of the noblest flaggons that ever I saw all the days of my life whether I shall keepe them or no I cannot tell for it is to oblige me to him in the business of the Tangier victualling wherein I doubt I shall not but glad I am to see that I shall be sure to get something on one side or other have it which will so with a merry heart I looked upon them and locked them up

23rd From thence walked toward Westminster and being in an idle and wanton humour walked through Fleet Alley and there stood a most pretty wench at one of the doors so I took a turn or two but what by sense of honour and conscience I would not go in but much against my will took coach and away and away to Westminster Hall and there light of Mrs Lane and plotted with her to go over the water So met at White s stairs in Chanel Row and over to the old house at Lambeth Marsh and there eat and drank After an hour s stay and more back again and set her ashore there again and I forward to Fleet Street and called at Fleet Alley not knowing how to command myself and went in and there saw what formerly I have been acquainted with the wickedness of these houses and the forcing a man to present expense The woman indeed is a most lovely woman but I had no courage to meddle with her So to my office writing letters and then home and to bed weary of the pleasure I have had to-day and ashamed to think of it

25th Thence back again homewards, and Sir W Batten and I to the Coffee house, but no news, only the plague is very hot still, and encreases among the Dutch

26th Great discourse of the fray yesterday in Moore fields, how the butchers at first did beat the weavers (between whom there hath been ever an old competition for mastery) but at last the weavers rallied and beat them At first the butchers knocked down all for weavers that had green or blue aprons till they were fain to pull them off and put them in their breeches At last the butchers were fain to pull off their sleeves, that they might not be known, and were soundly beaten out of the field and some deeply wounded and bruised, till at last the weavers went out tryumphing calling £100 for a butcher I to Mr Reeves to see a microscope, he having been with me to-day morning, and there chose one which I will have

27th This afternoon came my great store of Coles in, being 10 Chaldron, so that I may see how long they will last me

28th My present posture is thus my wife in the country and my mayde Besse with her and all quiett there I am endeavouring to find a woman for her to my mind, and above all one that understands musique especially singing I am the willinger to keepe one because I am in good hopes to get 2 or £300 per annum extraordinary by the business of the victualling of Tangier

August 7th (Lord's day) So I walked homeward and met with Mr Spong, and he with me as far as the Old Exchange talking of many ingenuous things, mu

for being at a conventicle They go like lambs, without

any resistance. I would to God they would either con form, or be more wise, and not be catched!

20th. I forth to bespeak a case to be made to keep my stone in, which will cost me 25s

September 3rd I have had a bad night s rest to-night not sleeping well, as my wife observed and once or twice she did wake me, and I thought myself to be mightily bit with fleas, and in the morning she chid her mayds for not looking the fleas a-days But, when I rose, I found that it is only the change of the weather from hot to cold, which, as I was two winters ago, do stop my pores, and so my blood tingles and itches all day all over my body, and so continued to-day all the day long just as I was then

5th Up and to St James s, and there did our business with the Duke, where all our discourse of warr in the highest measure Prince Rupert was with us, who is fit ting himself to go to sea in the Heneretta And after wards in White Hall I met him and Mr Gray, and he spoke to me, and in other discourse says he, "God damn me, I can answer but for one ship, and in that I will do my part, for it is not in that as in an army, where a man can command every thing"

6th. So home, having called upon Doll, our pretty Change woman, for a pair of gloves trimmed with yel low ribbon, to [match the] petticoate my wife bought yesterday, which cost me 20s , but she is so pretty, that, God forgive me! I could not think it too much—which is a strange slavery that I stand in to beauty, that I value nothing near it

9th. So back again home, and there my wife and Mer cer and Tom and I sat till eleven at night, singing and fiddling and a great joy it is to see me master of so much pleasure in my house, that it is and will be still I hope,

a constant pleasure to me to be at home The girle plays pretty well upon the harpsicon but only ordinary tunes but hath a good hand sings a little but hath a good voyce and eare My boy a brave boy sings finely and is the most pleasant boy at present while his ignorant boy s tricks last that ever I saw So to supper and with great pleasure to bed

10th Up and to the office where we sate all the morning and I much troubled to think what the end of our great sluggishness will be for we do nothing in this office like people able to carry on a warr We must be put out or other people put in

12th By coach to St James s and there did our business as usual with the Duke and saw him with great pleasure play with his little girle like an ordinary private father of a child Thence walked to Jervas s where I took Jane in the shop alone and there heard of her her master and mistress were going out So I went away and came again half an hour after In the meantime went to the Abbey and there went in to see the tombs with great pleasure Back again to Jane and there upstairs and drank with her and staid two hours with her kissing her but nothing more

24th We were told to-day of a Dutch ship of 3 or 400 tons where all the men were dead of the plague and the ship cast ashore at Gottenburgh

October 3rd I to my barber s and there only saw Jane and stroked her under the chin and away to the Exchange and there long about several businesses hoping to get money by them and thence home to dinner and there found Hawly But meeting Bagwell s wife at the office before I went home I took her into the office and there kissed her only She rebuked me for doing it saying that did I do so much to many bodies else it would be a stain to me But I do not see but she takes

minster Hall and there spent much time till towards noon to and fro with people So by and by Mrs Lane comes and plucks me by the cloak to speak to me and I was fain to go to her shop and pretending to buy some bands made her go home and by and by followed her

14th Up and after a while at the office I abroad in several places among others to my bookseller s and there spoke for several books against New Year's day I resolving to lay out about £7 or £8 God having given me some profit extraordinary of late and bespoke also some plate spoons and forks I pray God keep me from too great expenses though these will still be pretty good money To night spoke for some fruit for the country for my father against Christmas and where should I do it, but at the pretty woman s that used to stand at the doore in Fanchurch Streete I having a mind to know her

18th (Lord s day) To church where God forgive me! I spent most of my time in looking [on] my new Morena at the other side of the church an acquaintance of Pegg Pen s So home to dinner and then to my chamber to read Ben Johnson s Cataline a very excellent piece

19th Going to bed betimes last night we waked betimes and from our people s being forced to take the key to go out to light a candle I was very angry and begun to find fault with my wife for not commanding her servants as she ought Thereupon she giving me some cross answer I did strike her over her left eye such a blow as the poor wretch did cry out and was in great pain but yet her spirit was such as to endeavour to bite and scratch me But I coying with her made her leave crying and sent for butter and parsley and friends presently one with another and I up vexed at my heart to think

what I had done, for she was forced to lay a poultice or something to her eye all day, and is black, and the people of the house observed it But I was forced to rise, and up and with Sir J Minnes to White Hall, and there we waited on the Duke Thence home, and not finding Bagwell s wife as I expected, I to the 'Change and there walked up and down, and then home, and she being come I bid her go and stay at Mooregate for me, and after going up to my wife (whose eye is very bad, but she is in very good temper to me) and after dinner I to the place and walked round the fields again and again, but not finding her I to the Change, and there found her waiting for me and took her away, and to an ale-house, and there made I much of her, and then away thence and to another and endeavoured to caress her, *but elle me voulait pas*, which did vex me

20th Up and walked to Deptford, where after doing something at the yard I walked, without being observed, with Bagwell home to his house, and there was very kindly used, and the poor people did get a dinner for me in their fashion, of which I also eat very well After dinner I found occasion of sending him abroad . By and by he coming back again I took leave and walked home

22nd I to a barber's shop to have my hair cut, and there met with a copy of verses, mightily commended by some gentlemen there, of my Lord Mordaunt's, in excuse of his going to sea this late expedition with the Duke of Yorke But Lord! they are but sorry things; only a Lord made them

28th I abroad with Sir W. Batten to the Council Chamber, where all of us to discourse about the way of measuring ships and the freight fit to give for them by the tun where it was strange methought to hear so poor discourses among the Lords themselves, and most of all,

to see how a little empty matter delivered gravely by Sir W Pen was taken mighty well, though nothing in the earth to the purpose But clothes, I perceive more and more every day, is a great matter

31st At the office all the morning, and after dinner there again, dispatched first my letters, and then to my accounts not of the month but of the whole yeare also, and was at it till past twelve at night, it being bitter cold, but yet I was well satisfied with my worke, and, above all to find myself, by the great blessing of God, worth £1,349 by which, as I have spent very largely, so I have laid up above £500 this yeare above what I was worth this day twelvemonth The Lord make me for ever thankful to his holy name for it! Thence home to eat a little and to bed Soon as ever the clock struck one, I kissed my wife in the kitchen by the fireside, wishing her a merry new yeare, observing that I believe I was the first proper wisher of it this year, for I did it as soon as ever the clock struck one

I bless God I never have been in so good plight as to my health But I am at a great losse to know whether it be my hare s foote, or taking every morning of a pill of turpentine, or my having left off the wearing of a gowne This Christmas I judged it fit to look over all my papers and books, and to tear all that I found either boyish or not to be worth keeping, or fit to be seen, if it should please God to take me away suddenly Among others, I found these two or three notes, which I thought fit to keep—

CHARMES

1 FOR STENCHING OF BLOOD

Sanguis mane in te,
Sicut Christus fuit in se,

Sanguis mane in tuâ venâ
Sicut Christus in suâ pœnâ,
Sanguis mane fixus,
Sicut Christus quando fuit crucifixus

2 A THORNE

Jesus, that was of a Virgin born,
Was pricked both with nail and thorn
It neither wealed nor belled rankled nor boned,
In the name of Jesus no more shall this
Or, thus —
Christ was of a Virgin born,
And he was pricked with a thorn,
And it did neither bell, nor swell,
And I trust in Jesus this never will

3 A CRAMP

Cramp be thou faintless,
As our Lady was sinless,
When she bare Jesus

4 A BURNING

There came three Angells out of the East
The one brought fire, the other brought frost—
Out fire in frost
In the name of the Father and Son, and Holy Ghost
AMEN

[illegible] home I here th nk

read which she industriously and maliciously caused me to do and the truth is my conscience told me it was most proper for me and therefore was touched at it, but tooke

no notice of it but read it out most frankly but it stucke in my stomach

4th Lay long and then up and to my Lord of Oxford s but his Lordshipp was in bed at past ten o clock and Lord helpe us! so rude a dirty family I never saw in my life He sent me out word my business was not done but should against the afternoon

11th Up and very angry with my boy for lying long a bed and forgetting his lute To my office all the morning This evening by a letter from Plymouth I hear that two of our ships the Leopard and another in the Straights are lost by running aground and that three

knows what would become of them This I reckon most sad newes God make us sensible of it! This night when I come home I was much troubled to hear my poor canary bird that I have kept these three or four years is dead

15th (Lord s day) Up and after a little at my office to prepare a fresh draught of my vows for the next yeare I to church where a most insipid young coxcomb preached

18th Up and by and by to my bookseller s and there did give thorough direction for the new binding of a great many of my old books to make my whole study of the same binding within very few

20th Up and to Westminster where having spoke with Sir Th Warwicke I to Jervas and there I find them all in great disorder about Jane her mistress telling me secretly that she was sworn not to reveal anything but she was undone At last for all her oath she told me that she had made herself sure to a fellow that comes to

their house that can only fiddle for his living, and did keep him company, and had plainly told her that she was sure to him never to leave him for anybody else Now they were this day contriving to get her presently to marry one Hayes that was there, and I did seem to persuade her to it. And at last got them to suffer me to advise privately, and by that means had her company and think I shall meet her next Sunday, but I do really doubt she will be undone in marrying this fellow But I did give her my advice, and so let her do her pleasure, so I have now and then her company

21st. To my office till past 12, and then home to supper and to bed, being now mighty well, and truly I can not but impute it to my fresh hare s foote Before I went to bed I sat up till two o'clock in my chamber reading of Mr. Hooke's Microscopicall Observations, the most ingenious book that ever I read in my life

24th. *Home to dinner and then to the office*, where all the afternoon and at night till very late and then home to supper and bed, having a great cold, got on Sunday last, by sitting too long with my head bare, for Mercer to comb my hair and wash my eares

February 3rd Up, and walked with my boy (whom, because of my wife s making him idle I dare not leave at home) walked first to Salsbury court, there to excuse my not being at home at dinner to Mrs Turner She was dressing herself by the fire in her chamber, and there took occasion to show me her leg, which indeed is the finest I ever saw, and she is not a little proud of it.

10th Up and abroad to Paul's Churchyard, there to see the last of my books new bound among others, my 'Court of King James," and "The Rise and Fall of the Family of the Stewarts,' and much pleased I am now with my study, it being methinks a beautiful sight

18th My Lord Sandwich and his fleete of twenty five ships in the Downes returned from cruising but could not meet with any Dutchmen

19th Lay in bed it being Lord s day all the morning talking with my wife sometimes pleased sometimes displeased and then up and to dinner At supper hearing by accident of my mayds their letting in a rogueing Scotch woman that haunts the office to helpe them to washe and scoure in our house and that very lately I fell mightily out and made my wife to the disturbance of the house and neighbours to beat our little girle and then we shut her down into the cellar and there she lay all night So we to bed

20th At my office my wife comes and tells me that she hath hired a chamber mayde one of the prettiest maydes that ever she saw in her life and that she is really jealous of me for her but hath ventured to hire her month to month but I think she means merrily So to supper and to bed

28th Come home I to the taking my wife s kitchen accounts at the latter end of the month and there find 7s wanting which did occasion a very high falling out between us I indeed too angrily insisting upon so poor a thing and did give her very provoking high words calling her beggar and reproaching her friends which she took very stomachfully and reproached me justly with mine and I confess being myself I cannot see what she could have done less We parted after many high words very angry and I to my office to my month s accounts and find myself worth £1 270 for which the Lord God be praised!

March 4th This day was proclaimed at the Change the war with Holland

6th Up and with Sir J Minnes by coach being a most lamentable cold day as any this year to St James s

and there did our business with the Duke Great prep arations for his speedy return to sea I saw him try on his buff coat and hat piece covered with black velvet It troubles me more to think of his venture than of any thing else in the whole warr So home and there find our new chamber mayde Mary come which instead of handsome as my wife spoke and still seems to reckon is a very ordinary wench I think and therein was mightly disappointed

9th This night my wife had a new suit of flowered ash-coloured silke very noble

13th This day my wife begun to wear light coloured locks quite white almost which though it makes her look very pretty yet not being natural vexes me that I will not have her wear them

16th This afternoon Mr Harris the sayle maker, sent me a noble present of two large silver candlesticks and snuffers and a slice to keep them upon which indeed is very handsome At night come Mr Andrews with £36 the further fruits of my Tangier contract and so to bed late and weary with business but in good content of mind blessing God for these his benefits

17th Up and to my office and then with Sir W Batten to St James s where many come to take leave as was expected of the Duke but he did not go till Monday The Duke did give us some commands and so broke up not taking leave of him But the best piece of newes is that instead of a great many troublesome Lords the whole business is to be left with the Duke of Albemarle to act as Admirall in his stead which is a thing that do cheer my heart For the other would have vexed us with attendance and never done the business

20th The Duke did direct Secretary Bennet who was there to declare his mind to the Tangier Com

mittee, that he approves of me for Treasurer, and with a character of me to be a man whose industry and discretion he would trust soon as any man's in England and did the like to my Lord Sandwich So to White Hall to the Committee of Tangier Whereupon, Secretary Bennet did deliver the Duke's command, which was received with great content and allowance beyond expectation, the Secretary repeating also the Duke's character of me And I could discern my Lord Fitz Harding was well pleased with me, and signified full satisfaction, and whispered something seriously of me to the Secretary And there I received their constitution under all their hands presently so that I am already confirmed their Treasurer, and put into a condition of striking of tallys, and all without one harsh word or word of dislike, but quite the contrary, which is a good fortune beyond all imagination

21st By coach to the Mewes, but Creed was not there In our way the coach drove through a lane by Drury Lane, where abundance of loose women stood at the doors, which, God forgive me, did put evil thoughts in me, but proceeded no further, blessed be God So home, and late at my office, then home and there found a couple of state cups, very large, coming, I suppose, each to about £6 a piece, from Burrows the slopseller.

April 1st All the morning very busy at the office preparing a last half year's account for my Lord Treasurer Thence home, vexed mightily to see how simply our greatest ministers do content themselves to understand and do things, while the King's service in the meantime lies a bleeding

3rd Up and to the Duke of Albemarle and White Hall, where much business Thence home and to dinner, and then with Creed my wife, and Mercer to a play at the Duke's, of my Lord Orrery's, called 'Mustapha' All

the pleasure of the play was, the King and my Lady Castlemayne were there, and pretty Witty Nell, at the King's house, and the younger Marshall sat next us, which pleased me mightily

4th All the morning at the office busy, at noon to the 'Change, and then went up to the Change to buy a pair of cotton stockings, which I did at the husband s shop of the most pretty woman there, who did also invite me to buy some linnen of her, and I was glad of the occasion, and bespoke some bands of her intending to make her my seamstress, she being one of the prettiest and most modest looked women that ever I did see

6th I also went to Jervas s my barber, for my periwigg that was mending there, and there do hear that Jane is quite undone, taking the idle fellow for her husband yet not married, and lay with him several weeks that had another wife and child, and she is now going into Ireland

12th And there I did give them a large account of the charge of the Navy, and want of money But strange to see how they held up their hands crying, 'What shall we do? Says my Lord Treasurer, "Why, what means all this, Mr Pepys? This is true, you say but what would you have me to do? I have given all I can for my life Why will not people lend their money? Why will they not trust the King as well as Oliver? Why do our prizes come to nothing, that yielded so much heretofore? And this was all we could get, and went away without other answer, which is one of the saddest things that, at such a time as this, with the greatest action on foot that ever was in England, nothing should be minded, but let things go on of themselves do as well as they can So home vexed, and going to my Lady Batten's there found a great many women with her, in her chamber merry, my Lady Pen and her daughter, among others, where my Lady Pen flung me down upon the bed, and

herself and others, one after another, upon me, and very merry we were, and thence I home and called my wife with my Lady Pen to supper, and very merry as I could be, being vexed as I was So home to bed

17th Up and to the Duke of Albemarle's, where he shewed me Mr Coventry s letters, how three Dutch privateers are taken, in one whereof Everson s son is captaine But they have killed poor Captaine Golding in The Diamond Two of them one of 32 and the other of 20 odd guns, did stand stoutly up against her, which hath 46, and the Yarmouth that hath 52 guns and as many more men as they So that they did more than we could expect, not yielding till many of their men were killed And Everson when he was brought before the Duke of Yorke, and was observed to be shot through the hat, answered, that he wished it had gone through his head, rather than been taken Thence to White Hall, where the King seeing me, did come to me, and calling me by name, did discourse with me about the ships in the River, and this is the first time that ever I knew the King did know me personally, so that hereafter I must not go thither, but with expectation to be questioned, and to be ready to give good answers

20th Up, and all the morning busy at the office At noon dined, and Mr Povy by agreement with me (where his boldness with Mercer, poor innocent wench, did make both her and me blush, to think how he were able to debauch a poor girl if he had opportunity) at a dish or two of plain meat of his own choice

22nd. This day I have newes from Mr Coventry that the fleete is sailed yesterday from Harwich to the coast of Holland to see what the Dutch will do God go along with them!

24th. To the Cockepitt, and there walked an houre with my Lord Duke of Albemarle alone in his garden,

where he expressed in great words his opinion of me that I was the right hand of the Navy here nobody but I taking care of any thing therein so that he should not know what could be done without me At which I was (from him) not a little proud

26th Up very betimes my cold continuing and my stomach sick with the buttered ale that I did drink the last night in bed which did lie upon me till I did this morning vomitt it up

30th (Lord s day) The fleete with about 106 ships upon the coast of Holland in sight of the Dutch within the Texel Great fears of the sickenesse here in the City it being said that two or three houses are already shut up God preserve us all!

May 5th After dinner to Mr Evelyn s he being abroad we walked in his garden and a lovely noble ground he hath indeed And among other rarities a hive of bees so as being hived in glass you may see the bees making their honey and combs mighty pleasantly This day after I had suffered my owne hayre to grow long in order to wearing it I find the convenience of periwiggs is so great that I have cut off all short again and will keep to periwiggs

7th (Lord s day) Yesterday begun my wife to learn to limn of one Browne which Mr Hill helps her to and by her beginning upon some eyes I think she will [do] very fine things, and I shall take great delight in it

12th. To the Change and thence to my watchmaker where he has put it [i e the watch] in order and a good and brave piece it is and he tells me worth £14 which is a greater present than I valued it

13th. So home and late at my office But Lord! to see how much of my old folly and childishnesse hangs upon

me still that I cannot forbear carrying my watch in my hand in the coach all this afternoon and seeing what o clock it is one hundred times and am apt to think with myself how could I be so long without one though I remember since I had one and found it a trouble and resolved to carry one no more about me while I lived

14th (Lord s day) Up and with my wife to church it being Whitsunday my wife very fine in a new yellow bird s-eye hood as the fashion is now

15th Our victualling ships to set them agoing and so home and after dinner to the King s playhouse all alone and saw Love s Maistresse Some pretty things and good variety in it but no or little fancy in it Thence to the Swan at Herbert s and there the company of Sarah a little while and so away and called at the Harp and Ball where the mayde Mary is very *formosa* but Lord! to see in what readiness I am upon the expiring of my vowes this day to begin to run into all my pleasures and neglect of business Thence home and being sleepy to bed

18th Up and with Sir J Minnes to the Duke of Albemarle where we did much business and I with good content to myself among other things we did examine Nixon and Stanesby about their late running from two Dutchmen for which they are committed to a vessel to carry them to the fleete to be tried A most fowle unhandsome thing as ever was heard for plain cowardice on Nixon s part To the office and dined and then to the office again and abroad to speak with Sir G Carteret but Lord! to see how fraile a man I am subject to my vanities that I can hardly forbear though pressed with never so much business my pursuing of pleasure but home I got, and there very busy very late

24th. All the newes is of the Dutch being gone out, and of the plague growing upon us in this towne, and of remedies against it, some one thing, some another

28th (Lord's day). By water to the Duke of Albe ... mned to be shot
... War Thence
... e, I had not
to my Lady Sandwich's, wh... been a great while before Here, upon my telling her a story of my Lord Rochester's running away on Friday night last with Mrs Mallett, the great beauty and fortune of the North, who had supped at White Hall with Mrs Stewart, and was going home to her lodgings with her grandfather, my Lord Haly, by coach and was at Charing Cross seized on by both horse and foot men, and forcibly taken from him, and put into a coach with six horses, and two women, provided to receive her, and carried away Upon immediate pursuit, my Lord of Rochester (for whom the King had spoke to the lady often, but with no successe) was taken at Uxbridge, but the lady is not yet heard of, and the King mighty angry, and the Lord sent to the Tower Hereupon my Lady, did confess to me, as a great secret, her being concerned in this story ... Hall

June ...
where I ...
Fields for the ayre ... the fairest flower to eat a cake and there did do as much as was safe with my flower, and that was enough on my part Broke up, and away without any notice, and, after delivering the rose where it should be, I to the Temple and 'light, and come to the middle door, and there took another coach, and so home to write letters but very few, God knows, being by my pleasure made to forget everything that is The coachman that carried [us] cannot know me again, nor the people at

the house where we were Home to bed certain news being come that our fleete is in sight of the Dutch ships

2nd Up and to the Duke of Albemarle but missed him Thence to the Harp and Ball and to Westminster Hall where I visited the flowers in each place and so met with Mr Creed and he and I to Mrs Croft s to drink and did but saw not her daughter Borroughes

3rd All this day by all people upon the River and almost every where else hereabout were heard the guns our two fleets for certain being engaged which was confirmed by letters from Harwich but nothing particular and all our hearts full of concernment for the Duke and I particularly for my Lord Sandwich and Mr Coventry after his Royall Highnesse

4th Sunday Newes being come that our fleete is pursuing the Dutch who either by cunning or by being worsted do give ground but nothing more for certain

5th Thence home to dinner after Change where great talke of the Dutch being fled and we in pursuit of them and that our ship Charity is lost upon our Captain s Wilkinson and Lieutenant s yielding but of this there is no certainty

7th This day much against my will I did in Drury Lane see two or three houses marked with a red cross upon the doors and Lord have mercy upon us writ there which was a sad sight to me being the first of the kind that to my remembrance I ever saw It put me into an ill conception of myself and my smell so that I was forced to buy some roll tobacco to smell to and chaw which took away the apprehension

8th Alone at home to dinner my wife mother and Mercer dining at W Joyce s I giving her a caution to go round by the Half Moone to his house because of the

plague I to my Lord Treasurer's by appointment of Sir Thomas Ingram's, to meet the Goldsmiths, where I met [illegible], brought by Bab [illegible] have totally routed the Dutch, that the Duke himself, the Prince, my Lord Sandwich and Mr Coventry are all well which did put me into such joy, that I forgot almost all other thoughts Admirall Opdam blown up, Trump killed, and said by Holmes, all the rest of their admiralls, as they say, but Everson are killed we having taken and sunk, as is believed, about 24 of their best ships, killed and taken near 8 or 10,000 men, and lost we think, not above 700 A great[er] victory never known in the world They are all fled, some 43 got into the Texell and others elsewhere, and we in pursuit of the rest Thence, when my heart full of joy, home and to my office a little then to my Lady Pen's, where they are all joyed and not a little puffed up at the good successe of their father, and good service indeed is said to have been done by him Had a great bonfire at the gate and I with my Lady Pen's people and others to Mrs Turner's great room and then down into the streete I did give the boys 4s among them, and mighty merry. So home to bed with my heart at great rest and quiett, saving that the consideration of the victory is too great for me presently to comprehend

9th Lay long in bed my head akeing with too much thoughts I think last night

10th In the evening home to supper, and there, to my great trouble, hear that the plague is come into the City (though it hath these three or four weeks since its beginning been wholly out of the City) but where should it begin but in my good friend and neighbour's, Dr Burnett, in Fanchurch Street which in both points troubles me mightily To the office to finish my letters and then home to bed being troubled at the sicknesse, and my head filled also with other business enough, and

particularly how to put my things and estate in order, in case it should please God to call me away, which God dispose of to his glory

11th (Lord's day) Up, and expected long a new suit, but, coming not, dressed myself in my late new black silke camelott suit, and, when fully ready, comes my new one of coloured ferrandin, which my wife puts me out of love with which vexes me, but I think it is only my not being used to wear colours which makes it look a little unusual upon me To my chamber and there spent the morning reading I out of doors a little to shew, forsooth my new suit, and back again, and in going I saw poor Dr Burnett s door shut, but he hath, I hear, gained great goodwill among his neighbours, for he discovered it himself first, and caused himself to be shut up of his own accord which was very handsome

15th The towne grows very sickly, and people to be afeard of it, there dying this last week of the plague 112 from 43 the week before, whereof but [one] in Fanchurch streete, and one in Broad streete, by the Treasurer s office

16th I to White Hall where the Court is full of the Duke and his courtiers returned from sea All fat and lusty, and ruddy by being in the sun

17th It struck me very deep this afternoon going with a hackney coach from my Lord Treasurer's down Hol borne, the coachman I found to drive easily and easily, at last stood still, and come down hardly able to stand, and told me that he was suddenly struck very sicke, and almost blind, he could not see, so I light and went into another coach, with a sad heart for the poor man and trouble for myself, lest he should have been struck with the plague, being at the end of the towne that I took him up, but God have mercy upon us all!

20th This day I informed myself that there died four or five at Westminster of the plague in one alley in several houses upon Sunday last, Bell Alley, over against the Palace-gate, yet people do think that the number will be fewer in the towne than it was the last weeke

21st So homewards and to the Cross Keys at Cripplegate, where I find all the towne almost going out of towne, the coaches and waggons being all full of people going into the country Here I had some of the company of the tapster s wife a while, and so home to my office, and then home to supper and to bed

23rd. So home by hackney coach, which is become a very dangerous passage now a days, the sickness increasing mightily, and to bed

26th The plague encreases mightily, I this day seeing a house, at a bitt maker's over against St Clement's Church, in the open street, shut up, which is a sad sight

29th Up and by water to White Hall, where the Court full of waggons and people ready to go out of towne To the Harp and Ball, and there drank and talked with Mary she telling me in discourse that she lived lately at my neighbour s, Mr Knightly, which made me forbear further discourse This end of the towne every day grows very bad of the plague The Mortality Bill is come to 267, which is about ninety more than the last and of these but four in the City, which is a great blessing to us

30th Thus this book of two years ends Myself and family in good health, consisting of myself and wife, Mercer, her woman, Mary, Alice, and Susan our maids and Tom my boy In a sickly time of the plague growing on Having upon my hands the troublesome care of the Treasury of Tangier, with great sums drawn upon me and nothing to pay them with also the business of the

office great Consideration of removing my wife to Woolwich she lately busy in learning to paint, with great pleasure and successe All other things well, especially a new interest I am making by a match in hand between the eldest son of Sir G Carteret, and my Lady Jemimah Montagu

July 1st, 1665 To Westminster, where I hear the sicknesse encreases greatly Sad at the newes that seven or eight houses in Bazing Hall street, are shut up of the plague

3rd Resolving from this night forwards to close all my letters if possible, and end all my business at the office by daylight, and I shall go near to do it and put all my affairs in the world in good order, the season growing so sickly that it is much to be feared how a man can escape having a share with others in it, for which the good Lord God bless me or to be fitted to receive it So after supper to bed, and mightily troubled in my sleep all night with dreams of Jacke Cole, my old school fellow, lately dead, who was born at the same time with me and we reckoned our fortunes pretty equal God fit me for his condition!

7th Up, and having set my neighbour, Mr Hudson, wine coopers at work drawing out a tierce of wine for the sending of some of it to my wife, I abroad only taking notice to what a condition it hath pleased God to bring me that at this time I have two tierces of Claret, two quarter casks of Canary, and a smaller vessel of Sack a vessel of Tent, another of Malaga and another of white wine all in my wine cellar together, which I believe, none of my friends of my name now alive ever had of his owne at one time

10th. Up, and with great pleasure looking over a nest of puppies of Mr Sheldon's, with which my wife is most extraordinary pleased, and one of them is promised her

12th. After doing what business I could in the morn ing it being a solemn fast-day for the plague growing upon us I took boat and down to Deptford where I stood with great pleasure an houre or two by my Lady Sandwich s bedside talking to her (she lying prettily in bed)

18th I was much troubled this day to hear at West minster how the officers do bury the dead in the open Tuttle fields pretending want of room elsewhere whereas the New Chappell church yard was walled in at the pub lick charge in the last plague time merely for want of room and now none but such as are able to pay dear for it can be buried there

21st. So home and late at my chamber setting some papers in order the plague growing very raging and my apprehensions of it great. So very late to bed

26th Up and after doing a little business down to Deptford with Sir W Batten and there left him and I to Greenwich to the Park where I hear the King and Duke are come by water this morn from Hampton Court They asked me several questions The King mightily pleased with his new buildings there Down to Wool wich (and there I just saw and kissed my wife and saw some of her painting which is very curious and away again to the King) and back again with him in the barge hearing him and the Duke talk and seeing and observing their manner of discourse And God forgive me! though I admire them with all the duty possible yet the more a man considers and observes them the less he finds of difference between them and other men though (blessed be God!) they are both princes of great nobleness and spirits Duke of Monmouth is the most skittish leaping gallant that ever I saw always in action vaulting or leaping or clambering The sicknesse is got into our parish this week and is got indeed every

where, so that I begin to think of setting things in order, which I pray God enable me to put both as to soul and body

28th Up betimes and down to Deptford, where after a little discourse with Sir G Carteret Set out with my Lady all alone with her with six horses to Dagenhams going by water to the Ferry And a pleasant going and good discourse, and when there, very merry and the young couple now well acquainted But, Lord! to see in what fear all the people here do live would make one mad, they are afeard of us that come to them, insomuch that I am troubled at it and wish myself away But some cause they have for the chaplin, with whom but a week or two ago we were here mighty high disputing is since fallen into a fever and dead, being gone hence to a friend s a good way off A sober and a healthful man These considerations make us all hasten the marriage, and resolve it upon Monday next which is three days before we intended it Mighty merry all of us and in the evening with full content took coach again and home by daylight with great pleasure, and thence I down to Woolwich where find my wife well, and after drinking and talking a little we to bed

30th (Lord's day) It was a sad noise to hear our bell to toll and ring so often to-day, either for deaths or burials I think five or six times At night weary with my day s work but full of joy at my having done it, I to bed, being to rise betimes to-morrow to go to the wedding at Dagenhams

31st Up and very betimes by six o'clock at Deptford, and there find Sir G Carteret, and my Lady ready to go I being in my new coloured silk suit, and coat trimmed with gold buttons and gold broad lace round my hands very rich and fine By water to the Ferry, where, when we come, no coach there and tide of ebb so far spent as

the horse boat could not get off on the other side the river to bring away the coach So we were fain to stay there in the unlucky Isle of Doggs in a chill place the morning cool and wind fresh above two if not three hours to our great discontent Yet being upon a pleas ant errand and seeing that it could not be helped we did bear it very patiently Anon the coach comes We
f [illegible] before [illegible] got
t [illegible]
t [illegible]
though we drove hard with six horses yet we found them gone from home and going towards the church met them coming from church which troubled us The young lady mighty sad which troubled me but yet I think it was only her gravity in a little greater degree than usual All saluted her but I did not till my Lady Sandwich did ask me whether I had saluted her or no So to dinner and very merry we were but yet in such a sober way as never almost any wedding was in so great families but it was much better After dinner company divided some to cards others to talk At night to sup per and so to talk and which methought was the most extraordinary thing all of us to prayers as usual and the young bride and bridegroom too and so after pray ers soberly to bed only I got into the bridegroom s chamber while he undressed himself and there was very merry till he was called to the bride s chamber and into bed they went I kissed the bride in bed and so the curtaines drawne with the greatest gravity that could be and so good night But the modesty and gravity of this business was so decent that it was to me indeed ten times more delightfull than if it had been twenty times
[illegible] I feared I must have sat
[illegible] Thus I ended
[illegible] r I did any in
my life because I have spent the greatest part of it with abundance of joy and honour and pleasant journ

and brave entertainments and without cost of money and at last live to see the business ended with great content on all sides This evening with Mr Brisband speaking of enchantments and spells I telling him some of my charms he told me this of his own knowledge at Bourdeaux in France The words these

Voyci un Corps mort
Royde come un Baston
Froid comme Marbre
Leger come un esprit
Levons te au nom de Jesus Christ

He saw four little girles very young ones all kneeling each of them upon one knee and one begun the first line whispering in the eare of the next and the second to the third and the third to the fourth and she to the first Then the first begun the second line and so round quite through and putting each one finger only to a boy that lay flat upon his back on the ground as if he was dead at the end of the words they did with their four fingers raise this boy as high as they could reach and he [Mr Brisband] being there and wondering at it as also being afeared to see it for they would have had him to have bore a part in saying the words in the roome of one of the little girles that was so young that they could hardly make her learn to repeat the words did for feare there might be some sleight used in it by the boy or that the boy might be light call the cook of the house a very lusty fellow as Sir G Carteret s cook, who is very big and they did raise him in just the same manner This is one of the strangest things I ever heard but he tells it me of his owne knowledge and I do heartily believe it to be true I enquired of him whether they were Protestant or Catholique girles and he told me they were Protestant which made it the more strange to me

August 1st Slept and lay long then up and my Lord [Crew] and Sir G Carteret being gone abroad I first to

see the bridegroom and bride and found them both up and he gone to dress himself Both red in the face and well enough pleased this morning with their night s lodging

2nd Up it being a publique fast as being the first Wednesday of the month for the plague I within doors all day and upon my monthly accounts late I did find myself really worth £1 900 for which the great God of Heaven and Earth be praised!

5th In the morning up and my wife showed me sev eral things of her doing especially one fine woman s Per sian head mighty finely done beyond what I could expect of her and so away by water having ordered in the yarde six or eight bargemen to be whipped who had last night stolen some of the King s cordage from out of the yarde

10th By and by to the office where we sat all the morning in great trouble to see the Bill this week rise so high to above 4 000 in all and of them above 3 000 of the plague And an odd story of Alderman Bence s stumbling at night over a dead corps in the street and going home and telling his wife she at the fright being with child fell sicke and died of the plague Thence to the office and after writing letters home to draw over anew my will which I had bound myself by oath to dis patch by to morrow night the town growing so un healthy that a man cannot depend upon living two days to an end

11th Up and all day long finishing and writing over my will twice for my father and my wife only in the morning a pleasant rencontre happened in having a young married woman brought me by her father old Delkes that carries pins always in his mouth to get husband off that he should not go to sea *une*

pouvait avoir done any *cose cum elle* but I did nothing *si ni baisser* her After they were gone my mind run upon having them called back again, and I sent a messenger to Blackwall but he failed So I lost my expectation

12th The people die so that now it seems they are fain to carry the dead to be buried by day light the nights not sufficing to do it in And my Lord Mayor commands people to be within at nine at night all as they say that the sick may have liberty to go abroad for ayre

14th This night I did present my wife with the dyamond ring awhile since given me by Mr Dicke Vines s brother for helping him to be a purser valued at about £10 the first thing of that nature I did ever give her Great fears we have that the plague will be a great Bill this weeke

15th Up by 4 o clock and walked to Greenwich where called at Captain Cocke s and to his chamber he being in bed where something put my last night s dream into my head which I think is the best that ever was dreamt which was that I had my Lady Castlemayne in my armes and was admitted to use all the dalliance I desired with her and then dreamt that this could not be awake but that it was only a dream but that since it was a dream and that I took so much real pleasure in it what a happy thing it would be if when we are in our graves (as Shakespeere resembles it) we could dream and dream but such dreams as this that then we should not need to be so fearful of death as we are this plague time It was dark before I could get home and so land at Church yard stairs where to my great trouble I met a dead corps of the plague in the narrow ally just bringing down a little pair of stairs But I thank God I was not much disturbed at it However I shall beware of being late abroad again

19th Our fleete is come home to our great grief with not above five weeks dry and six days wet provisions *however must out* again Having read all this news and received commands of the Duke with great content he giving me the words which to my great joy he hath several times said to me that his greatest reliance is upon me And my Lord Craven also did come out to talk with me and told me that *I am in mighty esteem with the* Duke for which I bless God

28th Up and being ready I out to Mr Colvill the goldsmith s having not for some days been in the streets but now how few people I see and those looking like people that had taken leave of the world

30th Up betimes and to my business of settling my house and papers and then abroad and met with Had ey our clerke who upon my asking how the plague goes he told me it encreases much and much in our parish for says he there died nine this week though I have returned but six which is a very ill practice and makes me think it is so in other places and therefore the plague much greater than people take it to be Thence walked towards Moorefields to see (God for bid my presumption!) whether I could see any dead corps going to the grave but as God would have it did not But Lord! *how every* body s looks and discourse in the street is of death and nothing else and few people going up and down that the towne is like a place dis tressed and forsaken

31st Up and after putting several things in order to *my removal to Woolwich the plague having a great* encrease this week beyond all expectation of almost 2 000 making the general Bill 7 000 odd 100 and the plague above 6 000 Thus this month ends with great sadness upon the publ ck through the greatness of the plague every where through the kingdom

day sadder and sadder news of its encrease In the City died this week 7 496, and of them 6,102 of the plague But it is feared that the true number of the dead this week is near 10 000, partly from the poor that cannot be taken notice of through the greatness of the number, and partly from the Quakers and others that will not have any bell ring for them Our fleete gone out to find the Dutch, we having about 100 sail in our fleete, and in them the Soveraigne one so that it is a better fleete than the former with the Duke was

September 3rd (Lord's day) Up, and put on my coloured silk suit very fine, and my new periwigg, bought a good while since but durst not wear, because the plague was in Westminster when I bought it and it is a wonder what will be the fashion after the plague is done, as to periwiggs for nobody will dare to buy any haire, for fear of the infection that it had been cut off of the heads of people dead of the plague

6th Busy all the morning writing letters to several, so to dinner to London to pack up more things thence and there I looked into the street and saw fires burning in the street as it is through the whole City, by the Lord Mayor's order

15th Up, it being a cold misling morning I by water to Deptford, thinking to have seen my valentine, but I could not, and so come back again, and to the office, where a little business and thence with Captain Cocke, and there drank a cup of good drink which I am fain to allow myself during this plague time, by advice of all and not contrary to my oathe, my physician being dead, and chyrurgeon out of the way, whose advice I am obliged to take

19th But Lord! what a sad time it is to see no boats upon the River, and grass grows all up and down White Hall court, and nobody but poor wretches in the streets!

Oct 5th The Bill, blessed be God! is less this week by 740 of what it was the last week Being come to my lodging I got something to eat, having eat little all the day, and so to bed, having this night renewed my promises of observing my vowes as I used to do, for I find that, since I left them off, my mind is run a' woolgathering and my business neglected

7th Did business, though not much, at the office, because of the horrible crowd and lamentable moan of the poor seamen that lie starving in the streets for lack of money Which do trouble and perplex me to the heart, and more at noon when we were to go through them, for then a whole hundred of them followed us, some cursing, some swearing, and some praying to us

15th (Lord's day) Up, and while I staid for the barber, tried to compose a duo of counterpoint, and I think it will do very well, it being by Mr Berckenshaw's rule.

16th Thence I walked to the Tower, but, Lord! how empty the streets are and melancholy, so many poor sick people in the streets full of sores, and so many sad stories overheard as I walk, every body talking of this dead, and that man sick, and so many in this place, and so many in that And they tell me that, in Westminster, there is never a physician and but one apothecary left, all being dead, but that there are great hopes of a great decrease this week God send it!

26th The 'Change pretty full, and the town begins to be lively again, though the streets very empty, and most shops shut

November 3rd Was called up about four o'clock and in the darke by lanthorne took boat and to the Ketch and set sayle, sleeping a little in the Cabbin till day and then up and fell to reading of Mr Evelyn's book about Paynting, which is a very pretty book We after this

talked of some other little things and so to dinner, where my Lord infinitely kind to me, and after dinner I rose and left him with some Commanders at the table taking tobacco and I took the Bezan back with me, and with a brave gale and tide reached up that night to the Hope, taking great pleasure in learning the seaman s manner of singing when they sound the depths, and then to supper and to sleep which I did most excellently all night, it being a horrible foule night for wind and raine

5th (Lord's day) I to the Swan, thinking to have seen Sarah but she was at church, and so I by water to Deptford, and there made a visit to Mr Evelyn who, among other things, showed me most excellent painting in little in distemper, Indian incke, water colours graveing and, above all, the whole secret of mezzo tinto, and the manner of it which is very pretty, and good things done with it He read to me very much also of his discourse, he hath been many years and now is about, about Guardenage which will be a most noble and pleasant piece He read me part of a play or two of his making, very good, but not as he conceits them, I think, to be He showed me his Hortus Hyemalis, leaves laid up in a book of several plants kept dry, which preserve colour, however, and look very finely better than any Herball In fine, a most excellent person he is and must be allowed a little for a little conceitedness, but he may well be so, being a man so much above others He read me, though with too much gusto some little poems of his own that were not transcendant, yet one or two very pretty epigrams, among others, of a lady looking in at the grate, and being pecked at by an eagle that was there Here comes in in the middle of our discourse Captain Cocke, as drunk as a dogg but could stand and talk and laugh He did so joy himself in a brave woman that he had been with all the afternoon, and who should it be but my Lady Robinson, but very troublesome he is

with his noise and talke and laughing though very pleasant

13th Up and to my office where busy all the morning and at noon to Captain Cocke s to dinner as we had appointed in order to settle our business of accounts So he and I to Glanville s and there he and I sat talking and playing with Mrs Penington whom we found undrest in her smocke and petticoats by the fireside and there we drank and laughed and she willingly suffered me to put my hand in her bosom very wantonly and keep it there long Which methought was very strange and I looked upon myself as a man mightily deceived in a lady for I could not have thought she could have suffered it by her former discourse with me so modest she seemed and I know not what

15th The plague blessed be God! is decreased 400 making the whole this week but 1 300 and odd for which the Lord be praised!

16th Up and fitted myself for my journey down to the fleete So I on board my Lord Bruncker and there he and Sir Edmund Pooly carried me down into the hold of the India shipp and there did show me the greatest wealth lie in confusion that a man can see in the world Pepper scattered through every chink you trod upon it and in cloves and nutmegs I walked above the knees whole rooms full And silk in bales and boxes of copper plate one of which I saw opened

17th Sailed all night and got down to Quinbrough water where all the great ships are now come and there on board my Lord and was soon received with great content And there spent an houre my Lord playing upon the gittarr which he now commends above all musique in the world because it is base enough for a single voice and is so portable and manageable without much trouble

24th After dinner Captain Cocke and I about some business and then with my other barrel of oysters home to Greenwich sent them by water to Mrs Penington while he and I landed and visited Mr Evelyn where most excellent discourse with him among other things he showed me a ledger of a Treasurer of the Navy his great grandfather just 100 years old which I seemed mighty fond of and he did present me with it which I take as a great rarity and he hopes to find me more older than it He also shewed us several letters of the old Lord of Leicester s in Queen Elizabeth s time under the very handwriting of Queen Elizabeth and Queen Mary Queen of Scotts and others very venerable names But Lord! how poorly methinks they wrote in those days and in what plain uncut paper

28th Up before day and Cocke and I took a hackney coach appointed with four horses to take us up and so carried us over London Bridge But there thinking of some business I did light at the foot of the bridge and by helpe of a candle at a stall where some pavers were at work I wrote a letter to Mr Hater and never knew so great an instance of the usefulness of carrying pen and ink and wax about one

30th Great joy we have this week in the weekly Bill it being come to 544 in all and but 333 of the plague so that we are encouraged to get to London soon as we can And my father writes as great news of joy to them that he saw Yorke s waggon go again this week to London and was full of passengers

December 6th I spent the afternoon upon a song of Solyman s words to Roxalana that I have set and so with my wife walked and Mercer to Mrs Pierce s Here the best company for musique I ever was in in my life and wish I could live and die in it both for musique and the face of Mrs Pierce and my wife and Knipp who is

pretty enough, but the most excellent, mad humoured thing, and sings the noblest that ever I heard in my life, and Rolt, with her, some things together most excellently. I spent the night in extasy almost

15th Away toward the office and in my way met with Sir James Bunce, and after asking what newes, he cried "Ah!" says he (I know [not] whether in earnest or jest), "this is the time for you," says he, "that were for Oliver heretofore, you are full of employment, and we poor Cavaliers sit still and can get nothing," which was a pretty reproach, I thought, but answered nothing to it, for fear of making it worse

20th After dinner I to the Exchange to see whether my pretty seamstress be come again or no, and I find she is, so I to her, saluted her over her counter in the open Exchange above, and mightily joyed to see her, poor pretty woman! I must confess I think her a great beauty.

25th. (Christmas-day). To church in the morning, and there saw a wedding in the church, which I have not seen many a day, and the young people so merry one with another, and strange to see what delight we married [illegible] decoyed into our condi-

31st I have never lived so merrily (besides that I never got so much) as I have done this plague time, by my Lord Brouncker's and Captain Cocke's good company, and the acquaintance of Mrs Knipp, Coleman and her husband, and Mr Laneare, and great store of dancings we have had at my cost (which I was willing to indulge myself and wife) at my lodgings My whole family hath been well all this while, and all my friends I know of, saving my aunt Bell, who is dead, and some children of my cozen Sarah's, of the plague But many of such as I

know very well, dead, yet, to our great joy, the town fills apace, and shops begin to be open again Pray God con tinue the plague s decreasel for that keeps the Court away from the place of business, and so all goes to rack as to publick matters, they at this distance not thinking of it

January 5th, 1666 I with my Lord Bruncker and Mrs Williams by coach with four horses to London, to my Lord s house in Covent Guarden But, Lord! what staring to see a nobleman s coach come to town And porters every where bow to us, and such begging of beggars And a delightful thing it is to see the towne full of people again as now it is, and shops begin to open, though in many places seven or eight together, and more, all shut, but yet the towne is full, compared with what it used to be I mean the City end, for Covent Guarden and Westminster are yet very empty of people, no Court nor gentry being there By and by comes my Lord, and did take me up and so to Greenwich, and after sitting with them a while at their house, home, thinking to get Mrs Knipp, but could not, she being busy with company, but sent me a pleasant letter, writ ing herself ' Barbary Allen " So home and to my papers for lacke of company, but by and by comes little Mrs Tooker and sat and supped with me, and I kept her very late talking and making her comb my head

6th With Lord Bruncker to Greenwich by water to a great dinner and much company, Mr Cottle and his lady and others and I went, hoping to get Mrs Knipp to us, having wrote a letter to her in the morning, calling myself "Dapper Dicky," in answer to her's of "Barbary Allen," but could not, and am told by the boy that car ried my letter, that he found her crying, but I fear she lives a sad life with that ill natured fellow her husband so we had a great, but a melancholy dinner, having not her there, as I hoped. After dinner to cards, and then

comes notice that my wife is come unexpectedly to me to towne So I to her It is only to see what I do, and why I come not home, and she is in the right that I would have a little more of Mrs Knipp's company before I go away.

7th (Lord's day) Up, and being trimmed I was invited by Captain Cocke so I left my wife, having a mind to some discourse with him, and dined with him So with my wife and Mercer took boat and away home, but in the evening, before I went, comes Mrs Knipp, just to speake with me privately, to excuse her not coming to me yesterday complaining how like a devil her husband treats her, but will be with us in towne a weeke hence, and so I kissed her and parted

9th Up, and then to the office, where we met first since the plague, which God preserve us in! After dinner Pierce and I up to my chamber, where he tells me how a great difference hath been between the Duke and Duchesse, he suspecting her to be naught with Mr Sidney He tells me that my Lord Sandwich is lost there at Court, though the King is particularly his friend But people do speak every where slightly of him which is a sad story to me but I hope it may be better again And that Sir G Carteret is neglected, and hath great enemies at work against him That matters must needs go bad, while all the town and every boy in the streete, openly cries, "The King cannot go away till my Lady Castlemaine be ready to come along with him," she being lately put to bed

20th To the office, I sent my boy home for some papers, where, he staying longer than I would have him, I become angry, and boxed my boy when he came, that I do hurt my thumb so much, that I was not able to stir all the day after, and in great pain

22nd I back presently to the Crowne taverne behind the Exchange by appointment and there met the first meeting of Gresham College since the plague Dr Goddard did fill us with talke in defence of his and his fellow physicians going out of towne in the plague time saying that their particular patients were most gone out of towne and they left at liberty and a great deal more &c

26th Up and pleased mightily with what my poor wife hath been doing these eight or ten days with her owne hands like a drudge in fitting the new hangings of our bedchamber of blue and putting the old red ones into my dressing room and so by coach to White Hall

28th After dinner took coach and to Court where we find the King and Duke and Lords all in council so we walked up and down there being none of the ladies come and so much the more business I hope will be done The Council being up out comes the King and I kissed his hand and he grasped me very kindly by the hand The Duke also I kissed his and he mighty kind and Sir W Coventry I found my Lord Sandwich there poor man! I see with a melancholy face and suffers his beard to grow on his upper lip more than usual I took him a little aside to know when I should wait on him and where he told me and that it would be best to meet at his lodgings without being seen to walk together I went down into one of the Courts and there met the King and Duke and the Duke called me to him And the King come to me of himself and told me "Mr Pepys says he *I do give you thanks for your* good service all this year and I assure you I am very sensible of it

30th This is the first time I have been in this church since I left London for the plague and it frighted me indeed to go through the church more than I thought it

could have done to see so [many] graves lie so high upon the churchyards where people have been buried of the plague

February 12th Up and very busy to perform an oathe in finishing my Journall this morning for 7 or 8 days past Then comes Mr Caesar my boy s lute master whom I have not seen since the plague before but he hath been in Westminster all this while very well and tells me in the height of it how bold people there were to go in sport to one another s burials and in spite too ill people would breathe in the faces (out of their win dows) of well people going by

13th Up and all the morning at the office At noon to the Change and thence after business dined at the Sheriffe s [Hooker] being carried by Mr Lethulier where to my heart s content I met with his wife a most beautiful fat woman

March 3rd By coach to Hales s and there saw my wife sit and I do like her picture mightily and very like it will be and a brave piece of work But he do complain that her nose hath cost him as much work as another s face and he hath done it finely indeed

9th By water down to Deptford where I met my Lord Bruncker and Sir W Batten by agreement and to measuring Mr Castle s new third rate ship which is to be called the Defyance And here I had my end in saving the King some money and getting myself some experience in knowing how they do measure ships Anon all home to Sir W Batten s and there Mrs Knipp coming we did spend the evening together very merry She and I singing and God forgive me! I do still see that my nature is not to be quite conquered but will esteem pleasure above all things though yet in the middle of it it has reluctances after my business, which is neglected

by my following my pleasure However musique and women I cannot but give way to whatever my business is

10th The truth is I do indulge myself a little the more in pleasure knowing that this is the proper age of my life to do it and out of my observation that most men that do thrive in the world do forget to take pleasure during the time that they are getting their estate but reserve that till they have got one and then it is too late for them to enjoy it with any pleasure

12th The King is come this noon to towne from Audly End with the Duke of Yorke and a fine train of gentlemen

14th To Hales s to see my wife s picture which I like mighty well and there had the pleasure to see how suddenly he draws the Heavens laying a darke ground and then lightening it when and where he will Thence to walk all alone in the fields behind Grayes Inne making an end of reading over my dear Faber fortunae of my Lord Bacon s and thence it growing dark took two or three wanton turns about the idle places and lanes about Drury Lane but to no satisfaction but a great fear of the plague among them

19th Sir J Minnes come to us and after dinner we walked to the King s play house all in dirt they being altering of the stage to make it wider But God knows when they will begin to act again but my business here was to see the inside of the stage and all the tiring rooms and machines and indeed it was a sight worthy seeing But to see their clothes and the various sorts and what a mixture of things there was here a wooden leg there a ruff here a hobby horse there a crown would make a man split himself to see with laughing and particularly Lacy s wardrobe and Shotrell s But then again to think how fine they show on the stage by candlelight

and how poor things they are to look now too near hand is not pleasant at all The machines are fine and the paintings very pretty

26th. My Lord Bruncker and I to the Tower to ee the famous engraver to get him to grave a seale for the office And did see some of the finest pieces of vork in embossed work that ever I did see in my life for fineness and smallness of the images thereon and I will carry my wife thither to shew them her Here I also did see bars of gold melting which was a fine sight

29th All the morning hard at the office This day poor Jane my old little Jane came to us again to my wife s and my great content and we hope to take mighty pleasure in her she having all the marks and qualities of a good and loving and honest servant she coming by force away from the other place where she hath lived ever since she went from us and at our desire her late mistresse having used all the stratagems she could to keepe her

30th My wife and I mighty pleased with Jane s coming to us again Up and away goes Alice our cooke mayde a good servant whom we loved and did well by her and she an excellent servant but would not bear being told of any faulte in the fewest and kindest words

April 3rd After dinner I to my accounts hard all the afternoon till it was quite darke and I thank God I do come to bring them very fairly to make me worth £5 000 stocke in the world which is a great mercy to me

6th I home where all things methinks melancholy in the absence of my wife

8th The Court full this morning of the newes of Tom Cheffin s death the King's closett keeper He was well last night as ever playing at tables in the house,

and not very ill this *morning* at six *o clock*, yet dead before seven they think of an imposthume in his breast But it looks fearfully among people now a-days the plague as we hear encreasing every where again To the Chappell but could not get in to hear well But I had the pleasure once in my life to see an Archbishop (this was of Yorke) in a pulpit At night had Mercer comb my head and so to supper sing a psalm and to bed

13th Called upon an old woman in Pannier Ally to agree for ruling of some paper for me and she will do it pretty cheap Here I found her have a very *comely* black mayde to her servant which I liked very well

15th (Easter Day) Walked into the Park to the Queene s chappell and there heard a good deal of *their mass* and some of their musique which is not so contemptible I think as our people would make it, it pleasing me very well and indeed better than the anthem I heard afterwards at White Hall at my coming back I staid till the King went down to receive the *Sacrament* and stood in his closett with a great many others and there saw him receive it which I did never see the manner of before But I do see very little difference between the degree of the *ceremonies* used by our people in the administration thereof and that in the Roman church saving that *methought our Chappell* was not so fine nor the manner of doing it so glorious as it *was in the Queene s chappell* Thence walked to Mr Pierce s and there dined I alone with him and her and their children very good company and good discourse they being able to tell me all the businesses of the Court the amours and the mad doings that are there how for certain Mrs Stewart *do do everything with the King that* a mistress should do and that the King hath many *bastard children* that are known and owned besides the Duke of Monmouth With a linke it bein

10 o'clock, walked home and after singing a Psalm or two and supped to bed

17th This day I am told that Moll Davis, the pretty girle, that sang and danced so well at the Duke s house, is dead

18th Coming home called at my paper ruler s and there found black Nan which pleases me mightily and having saluted her again and again away home and to bed . In all my ridings in the coach and intervals my mind hath been full these three weeks of setting in musique ' It is decreed, &c "

19th Anon comes home my wife from Brampton, not looked for till Saturday which will hinder me of a little pleasure, but I am glad of her coming

20th Up, and after an houre or two s talke with my poor wife, who gives me more and more content every day than other, I abroad by coach to Westminster and there met with Mrs Martin, and she and I over the water to Stangold, and after a walke in the fields to the King s Head, and there spent an houre or two with pleas
d and I to the

together

21st With my Lord Bruncker in his coach to Hide Parke, the first time I have been there this year There the King was, but I was sorry to see my Lady Castlemaine, for the mourning forceing all the ladies to go in black with their hair plain and without any spots, I find her to be a much more ordinary woman than ever I durst have thought she was and indeed, is not so pretty as Mrs Stewart, whom I saw there also

25th Up, and to White Hall to the Duke as usual, and did our business there So abroad to my ruler's of

my books having God forgive me! a mind to see Nan there which I did and so back again and then out again to see Mrs Bettons who were looking out of the window as I come through Fenchurch Streete So that indeed I am not as I ought to be able to command myself in the pleasures of my eye

May 2nd Among other stops went to my ruler s house and there staid a great while with Nan idling away the afternoon with pleasure

4th Home to the office a little and then to dinner, and had a great fray with my wife again about Browne s coming to teach her to paynt and sitting with me at table which I will not yield to I do thoroughly believe she means no hurte in it but very angry we were and I resolved all into my having my will done without disputing be the reason what it will and so I will have it This evening being weary of my late idle courses and the little good I shall do the King or myself in the office I bound myself to very strict rules till Whitsunday next

5th About 11 I home it being a fine moonshine and so my wife and Mercer come into the garden and my business being done we sang till about twelve at night with mighty pleasure to ourselves and neighbours by their casements opening and so home to supper and to bed

12th Up to the office very betimes to draw up a letter for the Duke of Yorke relating to him the badness of our condition in this office for want of money

13th (Lord s day) Fell by chance into St Margett s Church where I heard a young man play the foole upon the doctrine of purgatory At this church I spied Betty Howlett, who indeed is mighty pretty and struck me mightily

14th I fell to examine my wife's kitchen book, and find 20s mistake, which made me mighty angry and great difference between us, and so in the difference to bed

29th (King's birth-day and Restauration day). Waked with the ringing of the bells all over the towne, so up before five o'clock, and to the office

June 2nd. Up, and to the office, where certain newes is brought us of a letter come to the King this morning from the Duke of Albemarle, dated yesterday at eleven o'clock, as they were sailing to the Gunfleete, that they were in sight of the Dutch fleete, and were fitting them selves to fight them, so that they are, ere this, certainly engaged besides, several do averr they heard the guns all yesterday in the afternoon This put us at the Board into a tosse Presently come orders for our send ing away to the fleete a recruite of 200 soldiers After dinner having nothing else to do till flood, I went and saw Mrs Daniel, to whom I did not tell that the fleets were engaged, because of her husband, who is in the R Charles Very pleasant with her half an hour, and so away and down to Blackewall, and there saw the soldiers (who were by this time gotten most of them drunk) shipped off But, Lord! to see how the poor fellows kissed their wives and sweethearts in that simple manner at their going off, and shouted, and let off their guns, was strange sport

4th After wayting upon the Duke, Sir W. Pen (who was commanded to go to night by water down to Harwich, to dispatch away all the ships he can) and I home, drinking two bottles of Cocke ale in the streete in his new fine coach, where no sooner come, but newes is brought me of a couple of men come to speak with me from the fleete, so I down, and who should it be but Mr. Daniel, all muffled up, and his face as black as the

chimney and covered with dirt pitch, and tarr, and powder and muffled with dirty clouts and his right eye stopped with okum He is come last night at five o clock from the fleete, with a comrade of his that hath endan gered another eye They were set on shore at Harwich this morning and at two o clock, in a catch with about twenty more wounded men from the Royall Charles They being able to ride took post about three this morning and were here between eleven and twelve I went presently into the coach with them and carried them to Somerset House stairs and there took water (all the world gazing upon us, and concluding it to be newes from the fleete and every body s face appeared expecting of newes) to the Privy stairs and left them at Mr Coventry's lodging (he though not being there) and so I into the Parke to the King and told him my Lord Generall was well the last night at five o clock, and the Prince come with his fleete and joyned with his about seven The King was mightily pleased with this newes, and so took me by the hand and talked a little of it Giving him the best account I could and then he bid me to fetch the two seamen to him he walking into the house So I went and fetched the seamen into the Vane room to him, and there he heard the whole account

THE FIGHT

How we found the Dutch fleete at anchor on Friday half seas over, between Dunkirke and Ostend and made them let slip their anchors They about ninety, and we less than sixty We fought them, and put them to the run till they met with about sixteen sail of fresh ships, and so bore up again The fight continued till night, and then again the next morning from five till seven at night And so, too yesterday morning they begun again and continued till about four o'clock they chasing

us for the most part of Saturday and yesterday we flying from them The Duke himself then those people were put into the catch and by and by spied the Prince s fleete coming upon which De Ruyter called a little council (being in chase at this time of us) and thereupon their fleete divided into two squadrons forty in one and about thirty in the other (the fleete being at first about ninety but by one accident or another supposed to be lessened to about seventy) the bigger to follow the Duke the less to meet the Prince But the Prince come up with the Generall s fleete and the Dutch come together again and bore towards their own coast and we with them and now what the consequence of this day will be at that time fighting we know not The Duke was forced to come to anchor on Friday having lost his sails and rigging No particular person spoken of to be hurt but Sir W Clerke who hath lost his leg and bore it bravely The Duke himself had a little hurt in his thigh but signified little The King did pull out of his pocket about twenty pieces in gold and did give it Daniel for himself and his companion and so parted mightily pleased with the account he did give him of the fight and the successe it ended with

5th Thence after the Duke into the Parke walking through to White Hall and there every body listening for guns but none heard and every creature is now overjoyed and concludes upon very good grounds that the Dutch are beaten because we have heard no guns nor no news of our fleete By and by walking a little further Sir Philip Frowde did meet the Duke with an expresse to Sir W Coventry (who was by) from Captain Taylor the Storekeeper at Harwich being the narration of Captain Hayward of The Dunkirke who gives a very serious account how upon Monday the two fleetes fought all day till seven at night, and then the whole

fleete of Dutch did betake themselves to a very plain flight and never looked back again That Sir Christopher Mings is wounded in the leg that the Generall is well That it is conceived reasonably that of all the Dutch fleete which with what recruits they had come to one hundred sayle there is not above fifty got home and of them few if any of their flags We were all so overtaken with this good newes that the Duke ran with it to the King who was gone to chappell and there all the Court was in a hubbub being rejoiced over head and ears in this good newes The joy of the City was this night exceeding great

7th Up betimes and to my office about business But my Lord Bruncker and Sir T H that come from Court tell me quite contrary newes which astonishes me that is to say that we are beaten lost many ships and good commanders have not taken one ship of the enemy s and so can only report ourselves a victory nor is it certain that we were left masters of the field Then to my office and anon to White Hall late to the Duke of York to see what commands he hath which I did and do find the Duke much damped in his discourse touching the late fight and all the Court talk sadly of it And as to newes I do find great reason to think that we are beaten in every respect and that we are the losers The Duke of Albemarle writes that he never fought with worse officers in his life not above twenty of them behaving themselves as men

10th This evening we hear that Sir Christopher Mings is dead of his late wounds and Sir W Coventry did commend him to me in a most extraordinary manner

11th Up and down by water to Sir W Warren s to discourse about our lighters that he hath bought for me and I hope to get £100 by this jobb Having done

with him I took boat again (being mightily struck with a woman in a hat, a seaman's mother, that stood on the key) and home

12th Up, and to the office, where we sat all the morning At noon to dinner, and then to White Hall Walking here in the galleries I find the Ladies of Honour dressed in their riding garbs with coats and doublets with deep skirts, just for all the world like mine, and buttoned their doublets up the breast, with perriwigs and with hats so that, only for a long petticoat dragging under their men's coats, nobody could take them for women in any point whatever which was an odde sight, and a sight did not please me

13th Home, and put off Balty, and so, being invited, to Sir Christopher Mings s funeral, but find them gone to church However I into the church (which is a fair, large church, and a great chappell) and there heard the service, and staid till they buried him, and then out And there met with Sir W. Coventry (who was there out of great generosity, and no person of quality there but he) and went with him into his coach, and being in it with him there happened this extraordinary case—one of the most romantique that ever I heard of in my life, and could not have believed but that I did see it, which was this —About a dozen able lusty, proper men come to the coachside with tears in their eyes and one of them that spoke for the rest begun and says to Sir W Coventry, ' We are here a dozen of us that have long known and loved, and served our dead commander, Sir Christopher Mings and have now done the last office of laying him in the ground We would be glad we had any other to offer after him and in revenge of him All we have is our lives, if you will please to get His Royal Highness to give us a fireship among us all here is a dozen of us, out of all which choose you one to be commander, and the rest of us, whoever he is, will serve him, and, if possible

do that that shall show our memory of our dead com mander and our revenge Sir W Coventry was herewith much moved (as well as I who could hardly abstain from weeping) and took their names and so parted telling me that he would move His Royal Highness as in a thing very extraordinary which was done

16th It seems the Dutch do mightily insult of their victory and they have great reason Sir William Barke ley was killed before his ship taken and there he lies dead in a sugar chest for every body to see with his flag standing up by him And Sir George Ascue is carried up and down the Hague for people to see Home to my office where late and then to bed

19th Home and at my business till late at night then with my wife into the garden and there sang with Mercer whom I feel myself begin to love too much by handling of her breasts in a morning when she dresses me they being the finest that ever I saw in my life that is the truth of it So home and to supper with beans and bacon and to bed

25th Mrs Pen carried us to two gardens at Hackny (which I every day grow more and more in love with) Mr Drake s one where the garden is good and house and the prospect admirable the other my Lord Brooke s where the gardens are much better but the house not so good nor the prospect good at all But the gardens are excellent and here I first saw oranges grow some green some half, some a quarter, and some full ripe on the same tree and one fruit of the same tree do come a year or two after the other I pulled off a little one I (the man being mighty curious of them) and it was just as other little green small oranges as half the end of my little finger Here w variety of other exotique plants and several and a pretty aviary

27th My Lord is going down to his garrison to Hull, by the King's command, to put it in order for fear of an invasion which course I perceive is taken upon the sea coasts round, for we have a real apprehension of the King of France's invading us

28th The Dutch are now known to be out, and we may expect them every houre upon our coast But our fleete is in pretty good readiness for them

July 1st (Sunday). To the Tower several times, about the business of the pressed men, and late at it till twelve at night, shipping of them But, Lord! how some poor women did cry, and in my life I never did see such natural expression of passion as I did here in some women's bewailing themselves, and running to every parcel of men that were brought, one after another, to look for their husbands and wept over every vessel that went off, thinking that they might be there, and looking after the ship as far as ever they could by moone-light, that it grieved me to the heart to hear them Besides, to see poor patient labouring men and housekeepers, leaving poor wives and families, taking up on a sudden by strangers, was very hard, and that without press money, but forced against all law to be gone It is a great tyranny

10th At noon home to dinner and then to the office, the yarde being very full of women (I believe above three hundred) coming to get money for their husbands and friends that are prisoners in Holland and they clamouring and swearing and cursing us I do most heartily pity them, and was ready to cry to hear them, but cannot helpe them However, when the rest were gone, I did call one to me that I heard complaine only and pity her husband and did give her some money, and she blessed me and went away

18th Up in good case, and so by coach to St James's after my fellows, and there did our business, which

mostly every day to complain of want of money, and that only will undo us in a little time

21st Up and to the office, where all the morning sitting At noon walked in the garden with Commissioner Pett (newly come to towne), who tells me how infinite the disorders are among the commanders and all officers of the fleete No discipline nothing but swearing and [illegible] the [illegible] re- [illegible] self [illegible] g as good, by Sir Edward Spragge and Captain Seymour He tells me that captains carry, for all the late orders what men they please, demand and consume what provisions they please, and the truth is, the gentlemen captains will undo us, for they are not to be kept in order, their friends about the King and Duke, and their own house is so free, that it is not for any person but the Duke himself to have any command over them

25th At White Hall we find [the Court] gone to Chappell, it being St James s-day By and by the King to dinner, and I waited there his dining, but, Lord! how little I should be pleased, I think, to have so many people crowding about me, and among other things it astonished me to see my Lord Barkeshire waiting at table, and serving the King drink, in that dirty pickle as I never saw man in my life Here I met Mr Williams He would have me to dine where he was invited to dine, at the Backe stayres So after the King s meat was taken away, we thither, but he could not stay, but left me there among two or three of the King s servants, where we dined with the meat that come from his table, which was most excellent, with most brave drink cooled in ice (which at [illegible]

to Mrs Martin's new lodgings, where I find her, and was with her close I did this afternoon call at my woman that ruled my paper to bespeak a musique card, and there did kiss Nan

29th (Lord's day). Towards noon before sermon was done at church comes newes by a letter to Sir W Batten, to my hand, of the late fight, which I sent to his house, he at church But, Lord! with what impatience I staid till sermon was done, to know the issue of the fight, with a thousand hopes and fears and thoughts about the consequences of either At last sermon is done and he come home, and the bells immediately rung as soon as the church was done But coming to Sir W Batten to know the newes, his letter said nothing of it, but all the towne is full of a victory By and by a letter from Sir W Coventry tells me that we have the victory This is all, only we keep the sea, which denotes a victory, or at least that we are not beaten, but no great matters to brag of, God knows So home to supper and to bed

August 1st Up betimes to the settling of my last month's accounts, and I bless God I find them very clear, and that I am worth £5 700, the most that ever my book did yet make out I to the Swan and there dined upon a rabbit, and after dinner to Mrs Martin's, and there find Mrs Burroughs, and by and by comes a pretty widow, one Mrs Eastwood, and one Mrs Fenton a maid, and here merry kissing and looking on their breasts, and all the innocent pleasure in the world But, Lord! to see the dissembling of this widow how upon the singing of a certain jigg by Doll, Mrs Martin's sister, she seemed to be sick and fainted and God knows what, because the jigg which her husband (who died this last sickness) loved But by and by I made her as merry as is possible

8th Up, and with Reeves walk as far as the Temple, doing some business in my way at my bookseller's and elsewhere, and there parted and I took coach, having f

discoursed with Mr Hooke a little, whom we met in the streete about the nature of sounds, and he did make me understand the nature of musicall sounds made by strings, mighty prettily and told me that having come to a certain number of vibrations proper to make any tone, he is able to tell how many strokes a fly makes with her wings (those flies that hum in their flying) by the note that it answers to in musique during their flying That, I suppose is a little too much refined but his discourse in general of sound was mighty fine

17th Up and betimes with Captain Erwin down by water to Woolwich I walking alone from Greenwich thither Back with Captain Erwin, discoursing about the East Indys, where he hath often been And among other things he tells me how the King of Syam seldom goes out without thirty or forty thousand people with him and not a word spoke nor a hum or cough in the whole company to be heard He tells me the punishment frequently there for malefactors is cutting off the crowne of their head, which they do very dexterously, leaving their brains bare, which kills them presently And that he and his fellows, being strangers, were invited to see the sport of taking a wild elephant The sport being ended, a messenger comes from the King to enquire how the strangers liked the sport The druggerman answered that they did cry it up to be the best that ever they saw, and that they never heard of any Prince so great in every thing as this King The m [illegible]
asked [illegible]
them. [illegible]
our leave, it being not true?' 'It is no matter for that," says he, 'I must have said it or have been hanged for our King do not live by meat, nor drink, but by having great lyes told him"

24th Up, and dispatched several businesses at home in the morning, and then comes Sympson to set up my

other new presses for my books, and so he and I ell in to the furnishing of my new closett, and taking out the things out of my old, and I kept him with me all day, and he dined with me, and so all the afternoon till it wa quite darke hanging things, that is my maps and pictures and draughts, and setting up my books, and as much as we could do, to my most extraordinary satisfaction so that I think it will be as noble a closett as any man hath, and light enough—though, indeed, it would be better to have had a little more light

September 2nd (Lord's day). Some of our mayds sitting up late last night to get things ready against our feast to-day, Jane called us up about three in the morning, to tell us of a great fire they saw in the City So I rose and slipped on my night gowne, and went to her window, and thought it to be on the back side of Marke lane at the farthest, but, being unused to such fires as followed, I thought it far enough off, and so went to bed again and to sleep About seven rose again to dress myself and there looked out at the window, and saw the fire not so much as it was and further off By and by Jane comes and tells me that she hears that above 300 houses have been burned down to night by the fire we saw, and that it is now burning down all Fish street, by London Bridge So ... lled to the Tower, ... J Rob ... did see the houses at that end of the bridge all on fire and an infinite great fire on this and the other side the end of the bridge, which, among other people, did trouble me for poor little Michell and our Sarah on the bridge So down with my heart full of trouble, to the Lieutenant of the Tower, who tells me that it begun this morning in the King's baker's house in Pudding lane, and that it hath burned St Magnus's Church and most part of Fish street already So I down to the water-side, and there got a

ind through bridge and there saw a lamentable fire Poor Michell s house as far as the Old Swan already burned that way and the fire running further that in a very lit tle time it got as far as the Steele yard while I was there Everybody endeavouring to remove their goods and fling ing into the river or bringing them into lighters that lay off poor people staying in their houses as long as till the very fire touched them and then running into boats or clambering from one pair of stairs by the water side to another And among other things the poor pigeons I perceive were loth to leave their houses but hovered about the windows and balconys till they were some of them burned their wings and fell down Having staid and in an hour s time seen the fire rage every way and nobody to my sight endeavouring to quench it but to remove their goods and leave all to the fire and having seen it get as far as the Steele yard and the wind mighty high and driving it into the City and every thing after so long a drought proving combustible even the very stones of churches and among other things the poor steeple by which pretty Mrs ——— lives and whereof my old schoolfellow Elborough is parson taken fire in the very top and there burned till it fell down I to White Hall (with a gentleman with me who desired to go off from the Tower to see the fire in my boat) to White Hall and there up to the King s closett in the Chappell where people come about me and I did give them an account dismayed them all and word was car ried in to the King So I was called for and did tell the King and Duke of Yorke what I saw and that unless his Majesty did command houses to be pulled down nothing could stop the fire They seemed much troubled and the King commanded me to go to my Lord Mayor from him and command him to spare no houses but to pull down before the fire every way At last met my Lord Mayor in Canning street like a man spent with a handkercher about his neck. To the King s message he cried like a

fainting woman, "Lord what can I do? I am spent. people will not obey me I have been pulling down houses, but the fire overtakes us faster than we can do it" People all almost distracted, and no manner of means used to quench the fire The houses, too, so very thick thereabouts, and full of matter of burning, as pitch and tarr, in Thames street, and warehouses of oyle, and wines, and brandy, and other things And to see the churches all filling with goods by people who themselves should have been quietly there at this time Met with the King and Duke of York in their barge, and with them to Queen hithe, and there called Sir Richard Browne to them Their order was only to pull down houses apace, and so below bridge at the water side, but little was or could be done, the fire coming upon them so fast River full of lighters and boats taking in goods, and good goods swimming in the water, and only I observed that hardly one lighter or boat in three that had the goods of a house in, but there was a pair of Virginalls in it So near the fire as we could for smoke, and all over the Thames, with one's face in the wind you were almost burned with a shower of fire-drops This is very true, so as houses were burned by these drops and flakes of fire, three or four, nay, five or six houses, one from another When we could endure no more upon the water, we to a little ale house on the Bankside, over against the Three Cranes, and there staid till it was dark almost, and saw the fire grow, and, as it grew darker, appeared more and more, and in corners and upon steeples, and between churches and houses, as far as we could see up the hill of the City, in a most horrid malicious bloody flame, not like the fine flame of an ordinary fire Barbary and her husband away before us [illegible] the fire as only one [illegible] ridge, [illegible] long

it made me weep to see it The churches, houses, and all on fire and flaming at once, and a horrid noise the flames

made, and the cracking of houses at their ruine So home with a sad heart, and there find every body discoursing and lamenting the fire, and poor Tom Hater come with some few of his goods saved out of his house, which is burned upon Fish streete Hill I invited him to lie at my house, and did receive his goods, but was deceived in his lying there, the newes coming every moment of the growth of the fire, so as we were forced to begin to pack up our owne goods, and prepare for their removal, and did by moonshine (it being brave dry, and moonshine, and warm weather) carry much of my goods into the garden, and Mr Hater and I did remove my money and iron chests into my cellar, as thinking that the safest place And got my bags of gold into my office, ready to carry away, and my chief papers of accounts also there and my tallys into a box by themselves

3rd About four o'clock in the morning my Lady Batten sent me a cart to carry away all my money, and plate, and best things, to Sir W Rider's at Bednall-greene Which I did, riding myself in my night gowne in the cart, and, Lord! to see how the streets and the highways are

of

rke

ide

with his guard up and down the City to keep all quiet (he being now Generall, and having the care of all) At night lay down a little upon a quilt of W Hewer s in the office, all my owne things being packed up or gone, and after me my poor wife did the like, we having fed upon the remains of yesterday s dinner having no fire nor dishes, nor any opportunity of dressing any thing

4th Up by break of day to get away the remainder of my things Sir ... his
wine, did dig ... re
and I took th ... of
my office that I could not otherwise dispose of And in the

evening Sir W. Pen and I did dig another, and put our wine in it, and I my Parmazan cheese, as well as my wine and some other things Only now and then walking into the garden, and saw how horridly the sky looks, all on a fire in the night, was enough to put us out of our wits, and, indeed, it was extremely dreadful, for it looks just as if it was at us, and the whole heaven on fire. I after supper walked in the darke down to Tower streete, and there saw it all on fire, at the Trinity House on that side, and the Dolphin Taverne on this side, which was very near us, and the fire with extraordinary vehemence Now begins the practice of blowing up of houses in Tower streete, those next the Tower, which at first did frighten people more than any thing, but it stopped the fire where it was done, it bringing down the houses to the ground in the same places they stood, and then it was easy to quench what little fire was in it, though it kindled nothing almost Paul's is burned, and all Cheapside I wrote to my father this night, but the post house being burned, the letter could not go

5th About two in the morning my wife calls me up and tells me of new cryes of fire, it being come to Barkeing Church, which is the bottom of our lane I up, and finding it so, resolved presently to take her away and did, and took my gold, which was about £2,350, W Hewer, and Jane, down by Proundy's boat to Woolwich, but, Lord! what a sad sight it was by moone light to see the whole City almost on fire, that you might see it plain at Woolwich, as if you were by it There, when I come, I find the gates shut, but no guard kept at all, which troubled me, because of discourse now begun, that there is plot in it, and that the French had done it I got the gates open, and to Mr Shelden's, where I locked up my gold, and charged my wife and W Hewer never to leave the room without one of them in it, night or day So back again, by the way seeing my goods well in the lighters at

Deptford, and watched well by people. Home, and whereas I expected to have seen our house on fire, it being now about seven o'clock, it was not I up to the top of Barking steeple, and there saw the saddest sight of desolation that I ever saw, every where great fires, oyle-cellars, and brimstone, and other things burning I became afeard to stay there long, and therefore down again as fast as I could, the fire being spread as far as I could see it, and to Sir W Pen s, and there eat a piece of cold meat, having eaten nothing since Sunday, but the remains of Sunday s dinner

6th It was pretty to see how hard the women did work in the cannells, sweeping of water, but then they would scold for drink, and be as drunk as devils I saw good butts of sugar broke open in the street, and people go and take handsfull out, and put into beer, and drink it And now all being pretty well, I took boat, and over to Southwarke, and took boat on the other side the bridge, and so to Westminster, thinking to shift myself, being all in dirt from top to bottom, but could not there find any place to buy a shirt or pair of gloves A sad sight to see how the River looks, no houses nor church near it, to the Temple, where it stopped

7th Up by five o'clock, and, blessed be God! find all well [illegible]
saw [illegible]
chur [illegible]
quire fallen into St Fayth's, Paul s school also, Ludgate, and Fleet street, my father s house, and the church, and a good part of the Temple the like This day our Merchants first met at Gresham College, which, by proclamation, is to be their Exchange Strange to hear what is bid for houses all up and down here, a friend of Sir W Rider's having £150 for what he used to let for £40 per annum. Much dispute where the Custom house shall be.

thereby the growth of the City again to be foreseen I home late to Sir W. Pen's, who did give me a bed, but without curtains or hanging, all being down So here I went the first time into a naked bed, only my drawers on, and did sleep pretty well but still both sleep and waking had a fear of fire in my heart, that I took little rest People do all the world over cry out of the simplicity of my Lord Mayor in generall and more particularly in this business of the fire, laying it all upon him

8th I met with many people undone, and more that have extraordinary great losses People speaking their thoughts variously about the beginning of the fire, and the rebuilding of the City Then to Sir W Batten s and took my brother with me, and there dined with a great company of neighbours, and much good discourse among others, of the low spirits of some rich men in the City, in sparing any encouragement to the poor people that wrought for the saving their houses Among others, Al derman Starling a very rich man, without children, the fire at next door to him in our lane after our men had saved his house, did give 2s 6d among thirty of them, and did quarrel with some that would remove the rub bish out of the way of the fire saying that they come to steal Sir W Coventry told me of another this morning in Holborne, which he shewed the King that when it was offered to stop the fire near his house for such a reward that came but to 2s 6d a man among the neighbours he would give but 18d

13th And so home, having this day also got my wine out of the ground again, and set in my cellar but with great pain to keep the porters that carried it in from ob serving the money chests there

15th I to finish my letters and home to bed, and find to my infinite joy many rooms clean and myself and

per, and after supper an hour reading to my wife a brother something in Chaucer with great pleasure, and to bed

22nd At noon home to dinner, where my wife and fell out, I being displeased with her cutting away a la handkercher sewed about her neck down to her brea almost, out of a belief but without reason, that it is t fashion Mr Batelier tells me the newes how the King France hath, in defiance to the King of England, caus all his footmen to be put into vests, and that the nobl men of France will do the like which, if true, is the grea est indignity ever done by one Prince to another, an wou d incite a stone to be revenged

28th At noon comes my Lord Hinchingbroke, S Thomas Crew, Mr John Crew, Mr Carteret, and Bri band I had six noble dishes for them, dressed by a ma cook, and commended as indeed they deserved, for e ceeding well done We eat with great pleasure, and I e joyed myself in it with reflections upon the pleasur which I at best can expect, yet not to exceed this, eatin in silver plates, and all things mighty rich and handsom about me A great deal of fine discourse, sitting almost ti dark at dinner, and then broke up with great pleasur especially to myself

December 8th Mr Pierce did also tell me as a grea truth, as being told it by Mr Cowly, who was by, an heard it, that Tom Killigrew should publiquely tell th King that his matters were coming into a very ill state but that yet there was a way to help all, which is, says he, "There is a good, honest, able man, that I could name that if your Majesty would employ, and command to see all things well executed, all things would soon be mended, and this is one Charles Stuart, who now spends his time in employing his lips . . . about the Court, and hath no other employment, but if you would give him

'his employment, he were the fittest man in the world to perform it'

12th Up, and to the office, where some accounts of Mr Gawden s were examined, but I home most of the morn ing He tells me how the King hath lately paid about £30 000 to clear debts of my Lady Castlemayne s and that she and her husband are parted for ever upon good terms, never to trouble one another more He says that he hears £400 000 hath gone into the Privy purse since this warr, and that that hath consumed so much of our money and makes the King and Court so mad to be brought to discover it

16th (Lord's day) This afternoon I walked with Lord Bruncker into the Park and there talked of the times He

.

.

Duke of Monmouth who spends his time the most vi ciously and idly of any man nor will be fit for any thing, yet he speaks as if it were not impossible but the King would own him for his son and that there was a marriage between his mother and him which God forbid should be if it be not true, nor will the Duke of York easily be gulled in it

19th Met Mr Hingston the organist (my old ac quaintance) in the Court, and I took him to the Dog Taverne and got him to set me a bass to my 'It is decreed, which I think will go well, but he commends the song not knowing the words but says the ayre is good, and believes the words are plainly expressed He is of my mind against having of 8ths unnecessarily in composi tion This did all please me mightily Then to talk of the King s family He says many of the musique are ready to starve, they being five years behind hand for their wages,

nay, Evens, the famous man upon the Harp, having not his equal in the world, did the other day die for mere want, and was fain to be buried at the almes of the parish, a[illegible]
l[illegible]
g[illegible]
to ruin at this rate, and I believe him Thence I up to the Lords House to enquire for Lord Bellasses, and there hear how at a conference this morning between the two Houses about the business of the Canary Company, my Lord Buckingham leaning rudely over my Lord Marquis Dorchester, my Lord Dorchester removed his elbow Duke of Buckingham asked him whether he was uneasy Dorchester replied, yes, and that he durst not do this were he any where else Buckingham replied, yes he would, and that he was a better man than himself, Dorchester answered that he lyed With this Buckingham struck off his hat, and took him by his periwigg and pulled it aside, and held him My Lord Chamberlain and others interposed, and upon coming into the House, the Lords did order them both to the Tower, whither they are to go this afternoon And coming home do hear of 1,000 seamen said in the streets to be in armes So in great fear home, expecting to find a tumult about my house, and was doubtful of my riches there But I thank God I found all well But by and by Sir W. Batten and Sir R. Ford do tell me, that the seamen have been at some prisons, to release some seamen, and the Duke of Albemarle is in armes, and all the Guards at the other end of the town and the Duke of Albemarle is gone with some forces to Wapping, to quell the seamen, which is a thing of infinite disgrace to us

20th Here dined with me also Mrs Batters, poor woman! now left a sad widow by the drowning of her husband the other day I pity her, and will do her what kindness I can, yet I observe something of ill nature in

myself more than should be, that I am colder towards her in my charity than I should be to one so painful as he and she have been and full of kindness to their power to my wife and I

25th (Christmas day) Lay pretty long in bed, and then rose, leaving my wife desirous to sleep, having sat up till four this morning seeing her mayds make mince-pies I to church, where our parson Mills made a good sermon Then home and dined well on some good ribs of beef roasted and mince pies only my wife, brother,

begun to teach my wife and Barker my song, "It is decreed," which pleases me mightily as now I have Mr. Hinxton's base

27th
cost me
From he
beth m
for variety

31st Rising this day with a full design to mind nothing else but to make up my accounts for the year past, I did take money, and walk forth to several places in the towne as far as the New Exchange, to pay all my debts, it being still a very great frost and good walking Our enemies French and Dutch, great, and grow more by our poverty The Parliament backward in raising because jealous of the spending of the money, the City less and

whole kingdom this next year, from which good God deliver us! One thing I reckon remarkable in my owne condition is, that I am come to abound in good plate, so

as at all entertainments to be served wholly with silver plates, having two dozen and a half

January 1st, 1667 Lay long, being a bitter, cold, frosty day, the frost being now grown old, and the Thames covered with ice Up, and to the office, where all the morning busy

7th To the Duke s house, and saw "Macbeth," which, though I saw it lately, yet appears a most excellent play in all respects but especially in divertisement, though it be a deep tragedy which is a strange perfection in a tragedy, it being most proper here, and suitable So home, it being the last play now I am to see till a fortnight hence, I being from the last night entered into my vowes for the year coming on

14th Up, and to the office, where busy getting before hand with my business as fast as I can Busy till night, pleasing myself mightily to see what a deal of business goes off of a man s hands when he stays by it

15th At night home to supper and to bed with my mind mighty light to see the fruits of my diligence in having my business go off my hand so merrily

20th (Lord's day). Up betimes and down to the Old Swan there called on Michell and his wife, which in her night linen appeared as pretty almost as ever to my thinking I saw woman Here I drank some burnt brandy They shewed me their house, which poor people, they have built and is very pretty I invited them to dine with me, and so away to White Hall to Sir W Coventry I home, and there Michell and his wife and we dined and mighty merry, I mightily taken more and more with her

22nd Up and there come to me Darnell the fiddler, one of the Duke s house, and brought me a set of lessons all three parts I heard them play to the Duke of York after Christmas at his lodgings, and bid him to get me

them I did give him a crowne for them, and did enquire after the musique of the "Siege of Rhodes" which, he tells me, he can get me, which I am mighty glad of

23rd My Lord and I walking into the Park back again, I did observe the new buildings and my Lord seeing I had a desire to see them they being the place for the priests and fryers, he took me back to my Lord Almoner, and [illegible]

[illegible] of Scotts, where a piece of the Cross is, two bits set in the manner of a cross in the foot of the crucifix several fine pictures, but especially very good prints of holy pictures I saw the *dortoire* and the cells of the priests, and we went into one, a very pretty little room, very clean, hung with pictures, set with books The Priest was in his cell with his hair clothes to his skin bare legged with a sandall only on and his little bed without sheets, and no feather bed, but yet, I thought, soft enough His cord about his middle, but in so good company, living with ease, I thought it a very good life A pretty library they have And I was in the *refectoire*, where every man his napkin, knife, cup of earth, and basin of the same, and a place for one to sit and read while the rest are at meals And into the kitchen I went, where a good neck of mutton at the fire, and other victuals boiling I do not think they fared very hard Their windows all looking into a fine garden and the Park, and mighty pretty rooms all I wished myself one of the Capuchins Having seen what we could here, and all with mighty pleasure, so away with the Almoner in his coach, talking merrily about the difference in our religions, to White Hall, and there we left him To the King s house and there saw 'The Humerous Lieutenant' Here, in a box above, we spied Mrs Pierce, and, going out, they called us, and so we staid for them, and Knipp took us all in, and brought to us Nelly, a most

pretty woman, who acted the great part of Cœlia to-day very fine, and did it pretty well I kissed her, and so did my wife, and a mighty pretty soul she is We also saw Mrs Hall, which is my little Roman nose black girl, that is mighty pretty she is usually called Betty Knipp made us stay in a box and see the dancing preparatory to-morrow for "The Goblins, a play of Suckling's, not acted these twenty five years, which was pretty, and so away thence, pleased with this sight also, and specially kissing of Nell

27th (Lord's day). I through the garden into the Park, and there met with Roger Pepys, and he and I to walk in the Pell Mell So walked to White Hall, and there I shewed my cozen Roger the Duchesse of York sitting in state, while her own mother stands by her, he had a desire, and I shew him my Lady Castlemayne, whom he approves to be very handsome, and wonders that she cannot be as good within as she is fair without Her little black boy came by him and a dog being in his way, the little boy called to the dog 'Pox of this dog!' "Now," says he, blessing himself, 'would I whip this child till the blood come, if it were my child!' and I believe he would, But he do by no means like the liberty of the Court, and did come with expectation of finding them playing at cards to-night, though Sunday, for such stories he is told, but how true I know not

29th Busy till late at night at the office, and Sir W. Batten come to me, and tells me that there is newes upon the Exchange to-day, that my Lord Sandwich's coach and the French Embassador s at Madrid, meeting and con tending for the way, they shot my Lord s postilion and another man dead, and that we have killed 25 of theirs and that my Lord is well

February 2nd. I am very well pleased this night with reading a poem I brought home with me last night from

Westminster Hall, of Dryden's upon the present war, a very good poem

3rd (Lord's day). By and by to dinner, where very good company. Among other discourse, we talked much of Nostradamus his prophecy of these times, and the burning of the City of London some of whose verses are put into Booker s Almanack this year, and Sir G Carteret did tell a story, how at his death he did make the town swear that he should never be dug up or his tomb opened, after he was buried but they did after sixty years do it, and upon his breast they found a plate of brasse, saying what a wicked and unfaithful people the people of that place were, who after so many vows should disturb and open him such a day and year and hour; which, if true, is very strange

4th Soon as dined, my wife and I out to the Duke's playhouse and there saw "Heraclius," an excellent play, to my extraordinary content and the more from the house being very dull, and great company, among others Mrs Stewart, very fine, with her locks done up with puffs, as my wife calls them and several other great ladies had their hair so, though I do not like it but my wife do mightily—but it is only because she sees it is the fashion

5th This morning before I went to the office, there come to me Mr Young and Whistler, flagg makers and with mighty earnestness did present me with and press me to take a box, wherein I could not guess there was less than £100 in gold but I do wholly refuse it, and did not at last take it The truth is not thinking them safe men to receive such a gratuity from nor knowing any considerable courtesy that ever I did do them, but desirous to keep myself free from their reports and to have it in my power to say I had refused their offer

8th At noon Lord Bruncker, Sir W Batten, [Sir] W. Pen, and myself to the Swan in Leadenhall Street to din-

ner, where an exceedingly good dinner and good discourse At dinner we talked much of Cromwell, all saying he was a brave fellow, and did owe his crowne he got to himself as much as any man that ever got one

9th To the office, where we sat all the morning busy At noon home to dinner, and then to my office again, where also busy, very busy late, and then went home and read a piece of a play 'Every Man in his Humour," *wherein is the greatest propriety of speech that ever I* read in my life and so to bed

10th (Lord's day). Up and with my wife to church, where Mr Mills made an unnecessary sermon upon Original Sin, neither understood by himself nor the people

12th T Killigrew and I to talk and he tells me how the audience at his house is not above half so much as it *used to be before the late fire That Knipp is like to* make the best actor that ever come upon the stage, she understanding so well that they are going to give her £30 a year more That the stage is now by his pains a thousand times better and more glorious than ever heretofore Now, wax candles and many of them then, not above 3 lbs of tallow, now, all things civil, no rudeness anywhere, then, as in a bear garden then two or three fiddlers, now, nine or ten of the best then, nothing but rushes upon the ground, and every thing else mean, and now, all otherwise then, the Queen seldom and the King never would come, now, not the King only for state, but all civil people do think they may come as well as any He tells me that he hath gone several times, eight or ten times, he tells me, hence to Rome to hear good musique, so much he loves it, though he never did sing or play a note That he hath endeavoured in the late King's time, and in this to intro*duce good musique, but he never could do it, there never* having been any musique here better than ballads Nay,

says, 'Hermitt poore" and 'Chevy Chese' was all the musique we had

14th Home through the dark over the ruins by coach, with my sword drawn, to the office, where dispatched som

a

I

Valentine, and brought her name writ upon blue paper in gold letters, done by himself, very pretty, and we were both

wife s

t have

17th (Lord's day). This evening, going to the Queen's side to see the ladies, I did find the Queene, the Duchesse of York, and another or two, at cards with the room full of great ladies and men, which I was amazed at to see on a Sunday, having not believed it but, contrarily, flatly denied the same a little while since to my cozen Roger Pepys

18th Thence away, and with my wife by coach to the Duke of York's play house, expecting a new play, and so stayed not no more than other people, but to the King's house, to 'The Mayd s Tragedy,' but vexed all the while with two talking ladies and Sir Charles Sedley yet pleased to hear their discourse, he being a stranger And one of the ladies would, and did sit with her mask on, all the play, and, being exceeding witty as ever I heard woman, did talk most pleasantly with him, but was, I believe, a virtuous woman, and of quality He would fain know who she was, but she would not tell, yet did give him many pleasant hints of her knowledge of him, by that means setting his brains at work to find out who she was, and did give him leave to use all means to find out who she was, but pulling off her mask. He was mighty

and she also making sport with him very inoffensively, that a more pleasant *rencontre* I never heard But by that means lost the pleasure of the play wholly, to which now and then Sir Charles Sedley's exceptions against both words and pronouncing were very pretty So home and to the office, did much business, then home, to supper, and to bed

23rd This day I am, by the blessing of God, 34 years old, in very good health and mind's content, and in condition of estate much beyond whatever my friends could expect of a child of their's, this day 34 years The Lord's name be praised! and may I be ever thankful for it

24th (Lord's day). I enquired about the Frenchman that was said to fire the City and was hanged for it, by his own confession, that he was hired for it by a Frenchman of Roane, and that he did with a stick reach in a fire ball in at a window of the house whereas the master of the house, who is the King's baker, and his son, and daughter, do all swear there was no such window, and that the fire did not begin thereabouts Yet the fellow, who, though a mopish besotted fellow, did not speak like a madman, did swear that he did fire it and did not this like a madman, for, being tried on purpose, and landed with his speaker at the Tower Wharf, he could carry the keeper to the very house Asking Sir R. Viner what he thought was the cause of the fire, he tells me, that the baker, son, and his daughter, did all swear again and again, that their oven was drawn by ten o'clock at night, that, having occasion to light a candle about twelve, there was not so much fire in the bakehouse as to light a match for a candle, so that they were fain to go into another place to light it, that about two in the morning they felt themselves almost choked with smoke, and rising, did find the fire coming upstairs, so they rose to save themselves, but that, at that time, the bavins were not on fire in the yard. So that they are, as they swear, in absolute ignorance how this fire

should come, which is a strange thing, that so horrid an effect should have so mean and uncertain a beginning

25th Lay long in bed, talking with pleasure with my poor wife, how she used to make coal fires, and wash my foul clothes with her own hand for me, poor wretch! in our little room at my Lord Sandwich's, for which I ought for ever to love and admire her, and do and persuade myself she would do the same thing again, if God should reduce us to it At my goldsmith's did observe the King's new medall, where, in little, there is Mrs Steward's face as well done as ever I saw anything in my whole life, I think and a pretty thing it is, that he should choose her face to represent Britannia by

March 2nd After dinner with my wife, to the King's house to see 'The Mayden Queene,' a new play of Dryden's, mightily commended for the regularity of it, and the strain and wit, and, the truth is, there is a comical part done by Nell, which is Florimell, that I never can hope ever to see the like done again, by man or woman

most and best of all when she comes in like a young gallant, and hath the motions and carriage of a spark the most that ever I saw any man have It makes me, I confess, admire her

5th Up, and to the office, where met and sat all the morning, doing little for want of money, but only bear the countenance of an office

7th This day was reckoned by all people the coldest day that ever was remembered in England, and, God knows! coals at a very great price

8th Up, and to the Old Swan, where drank at Michell's but not seeing her whom I love I by water to White Hall

9th Captain Cocke, who was here to night, did tell us that he is certain that yesterday a proclamation was voted at the Council touching the proclaiming of my Lord Duke of Buckingham a traytor, and that it will be out on Monday So home late, and drank some buttered ale, and so to bed and to sleep This cold did most certainly come by my staying a little too long bare-legged yesterday morning when I rose while I looked out fresh socks and thread stockings yesterday's having in the night, lying near the window, been covered with snow within the window, which made me I durst not put them on

12th This day a poor seaman almost starved for want of food, lay in our yard a-dying I sent him a half a crown, and we ordered his ticket to be paid

22nd So home to dinner, where my wife having dressed herself in a silly dress of a blue petticoat uppermost, and a white satin waistcoat and white hood, though I think she did it because her gown is gone to the tailor's, did, together with my being hungry, which always makes me peevish make me angry, but when my belly was full were friends again

23rd At the office all the morning, where Sir W Pen come, being returned from Chatham from considering the means of fortifying the river Medway, by a chain at the stakes, and ships laid there with guns to keep the enemy from coming up to burn our ships all our cares now being to fortify ourselves against their invading us

26th Sir W Pen and I to the Castle Tavern hard by and got a lobster, and he and I staid and eat it, and drank good wine, I only burnt wine, as my whole custom of late hath been, as an evasion, God knows, for my drinking of wine (but it is an evasion which will not serve me now hot weather is coming that I cannot pretend, as indeed I *really have done, that I drank it for cold*), but *I will leave*

it off and it is but seldom as when I am in women s company that I must call for wine for I must be forced to drink to them

27th So I home and there up to my wife in our chamber and there received from my brother the newes of my mother s dying on Monday about five or six o clock in the afternoon and that the last time she spoke of her children was on Friday last and her last words were God bless my poor Sam! The reading hereof did set me a weeping heartily and so weeping to myself awhile and my wife also to herself I then spoke to my wife respecting myself and indeed having some thoughts how much better both for her and us it is than it might have been had she outlived my father and me or my happy present condition in the world she being helpless I was the sooner at ease in my mind

[illegible] nd Jervas the bar
er day cheapened
as heretofore his
work used to be I did now refuse it having bought else

but an ill dinner

6th Up and betimes in the morning down to the Tower wharfe there to attend the shipping of soldiers to go down to man some ships going out and pretty to see how merrily some and most go and how sad others—the leave they take of their friends and the terms that some wives and other wenches asked to part with them a pretty mixture

8th Up and having dressed myself to the office a little and out expecting to have seen the pretty daughter of the

Ship taverne at the luther end of Billiter Lane (whom I never yet have opportunity to speak to) I in there to drink my morning draught of half a pint of Rhenish wine but *a ma doleur elle* and their family are going away thence and a new man come to the house So I away to the Temple to my new bookseller s and there I did agree for Rycaut s late History of the Turkish Policy which costs me 55s

10th So away and by coach going home saw Sir G Carteret going towards White Hall So light and by water met him and with him to the King s little chapel and afterwards to see the King heal the King s Evil wherein no pleasure I having seen it before

12th Up and when ready and to my office to do a little business and coming homeward again saw my door and hatch open left so by Luce our cookmayde which so vexed me that I did give her a kick in our entry and offered a blow at her and was seen doing so by Sir W Pen s footboy which did vex me to the heart because I know he will be telling their family of it though I did put on presently a very pleasant face to the boy and spoke kindly to him as one without passion so as it may be he might not think I was angry but yet I was troubled at it So away by water to White Hall and there did our usual business before the Duke of York

May 3rd I to Westminster Hall and there took a turn *with my old acquaintance Mr Pechell whose* red nose makes me ashamed to be seen with him though otherwise a good natured man Then to the office and did some business and then my wife being pretty well by coach to little Michell s and there saw my poor Betty and her little child which slept so soundly we could hardly wake it in an hour s time without hurting it and they tell me what I did not know that a child (as this do) will hunt up and down with its mouth if you touch the cheek of it

with your finger s end for a nipple and fit its mouth for sucking but this hath not sucked yet she having no nipples This day the newes is come that the fleete of the Dutch of about 20 ships which come upon our coast upon design to have intercepted our colliers but by good luck failed is gone to the Frith and there lies perhaps to trouble the Scotch privateers which have galled them of late very much it may be more than all our last year s fleete

6th Up and angry with my mayds for letting in watermen and I know not who anybody that they are acquainted with into my kitchen to talk and prate with them which I will not endure

8th Home to dinner where I find my wife s flageolette master and I am so pleased with her proceeding though she hath lost time by not practising that I am resolved for the encouragement of the man to learn myself a little for a month or so for I do foresee if God send my wife and I to live she will become very good company for me

10th To my Lord Treasurer s but missed Sir Ph Warwicke and so back again and drove hard towards Clerkenwell thinking to have overtaken my Lady Newcastle whom I saw before us in her coach with 100 boys and girls running looking upon her but I could not and so she got home before I could come up to her But I will get a time to see her

12th (Lord s day) Up and to my chamber to settle some accounts there and by and by down comes my wife to me in her night gown and we begun calmly, that upon having money to lace her gown for second mourning she would promise to wear white locks no more in my sight which I like a severe fool thinking not enough begun to except against and made her fly out to very high terms and cry and in her heat told me of keeping company with Mrs Knipp saying that if I would promise never to

see her more—of whom she hath more reason to suspect than I had heretofore of Pembleton—she would never wear white locks more This vexed me, but I restrained myself from saying anything, but do think never to see this woman—at least, to have her here more, but by and by I did give her money to buy lace and she promised to wear no more white locks while I lived, and so all very good friends as ever, and I to my business, and she to dress herself

16th We to my Lord Treasurer's where I find the porter crying, and suspected it was that my Lord is dead, and poor Lord! we did find that he was dead just now, and the crying of the fellow did so trouble me that considering I was not likely to trouble him any more, nor have occasion to give any more anything I did give him 3s but it may be poor man he hath lost a considerable hope by the death of his Lord, whose house will be no more frequented as before and perhaps I may never come thither again about any business

18th I to the office, finished my letters, and then to walk an hour in the garden talking with my wife, whose growth in musique do begin to please me mightily, and by and by home and there find our Luce drunk, and when her mistress told her of it would be gone, and so put up some of her things and did go away of her accord nobody pressing her to it But that which did a little trouble me was that I did hear her tell her mistress that she would tell her master something before she was aware of her that she would be sorry to have him know

21st Thence I home, but Lord! how it went against my heart to go away from the very door of the Duke's play house, and my Lady Castlemayne's coach, and many great coaches there to see "The Siege of Rhodes" I was very near making a forfeit, but I did command myself, and so home to my office, and there did much business to

my good content, much better than going to a play, and then home to my wife, who is not well with her cold, and sat and read a piece of Grand Cyrus in English by her, and then to my chamber and to supper, and so to bed

27th Up, and there comes Greeting my flagelette master, and I practised with him There comes also Richardson, the bookbinder, with one of Ogilby s Bibles in quires for me to see and buy So to my chamber, and there did some little business, and then abroad, and stopped at the Bear garden stairs, there to see a prize fought But the house was so full there was no getting in there, so forced to go through an alehouse into the pit, where the bears are baited, and upon a stool did see them fight, which they did very furiously, a butcher and a waterman The former had the better all along, till by and by the latter dropped his sword out of his hand and the butcher, whether not seeing his sword dropped I know not, but did give him a cut over the wrist, so as he was disabled to fight any longer But, Lord! to see how in a minute the whole stage was full of watermen to revenge the foul play, and the butchers to defend their fellow, though most blamed him, and there they all fell to it knocking down and cutting many on each side It was pleasant to see, but that I stood in the pit, and feared that in the tumult I might get some hurt At last the rabble broke up, and so I away to White Hall and so to St James's

28th After dinner my wife away down with Jane and W. Hewer to Woolwich, in order to get a little ayre and [illegible]

tented with it. Presently comes Creed, and he and I by water to Fox hall, and there walked in Spring Garden A great deal of company, and the weather and garden pleasant that it is very pleasant and cheap going thither, for a man may go to spend what he will, or nothing, all

one But to hear the nightingale and other birds, and here fiddles, and there a harp, and here a Jew's trump, and here laughing, and there fine people walking, is mighty divertising Among others, there were two pretty women alone, that walked a great while, which being dis covered by some idle gentlemen, they would needs take them up but to see the poor ladies how they were put to it to run from them, and they after them and sometimes the ladi
the othe
house,
them abused so, and could have found in my heart, as little desire of fighting as I have, to have protected the ladies

June 1st Up, and there comes to me Mr Commander,
he
se,
I
ur
and the profit of it also, my expense in hackney-coaches being now so great, to keep a coach, and therefore will do it

2nd (Lord's day). Up betimes, and down to my cham ber without trimming myself, or putting on clean linen, thinking only to keep to my chamber and do business to day, but when I come there I find that without being shaved I am not fully awake, nor ready to settle to busi ness, and so was fain to go up again and dress myself, which I did, and so down to my chamber, and fell roundly to business, and did to my satisfaction by dinner go far in the drawing up a state of my accounts of Tangier for the new Lords Commissioners

3rd Down by water to Deptford, it being Trinity Mon day, when the Master is chosen

4th. To the office all the afternoon, where I dispatched much business to my great content, and then home in the

evening, and there to sing and pipe with my wife, and that being done, she fell all of a sudden to discourse about her clothes and my humours in not suffering her to wear them as she pleases, and grew to high words between us but I fell to read a book (Boyle s Hydrostatiques) aloud in my chamber and let her talk, till she was tired and vexed that I would not hear her, and so become friends and to bed together the first night after 4 or 5 that she hath lain from me by reason of a great cold she had got

8th Up, and to the office, where all the news this morning is that the Dutch are come with a fleete of eighty sail to Harwich, and that guns were heard plain by Sir W Rider s people at Bednall greene, all yesterday even The King hath sent down my Lord of Oxford to raise the countries there, and all the Westerne barges are taken up to make a bridge over the River, about the Hope, for horse to cross the River, if there be occasion

9th (Lord's day). Up, and by water to White Hall and so walked to St James s In comes my Lord Barkeley, who is going down to Harwich also to look after the militia there and there is also the Duke of Monmouth, and with him a great many young Hectors, the Lord Chesterfield, my Lord Mandeville, and others, but to little purpose, I fear, but to debauch the country women thereabouts Being come home I find an order come for the getting some fire ships presently to annoy the Dutch, who are in the King s Channel and expected up higher

10th Up, and news brought us that the Dutch are come up as high as the Nore, and more pressing orders for fire ships W. Batten, W Pen, and I to St James's, where the Duke of York gone this morning betimes, to send away some men down to Chatham So we three to White Hall, and met Sir W. Coventry, who presses all that is possible for fire-ships So we three to the office presently, and thither comes Sir Fretcheville Hollis who

[illegible] and set men at work but, I [illegible] to see how backwardly things move at this pinch I find the Duke of Albemarle just come, with a great many idle lords and gentlemen, with their pistols and fooleries, and the bulwarke not able to have stood half an hour had they come up but the Dutch are fallen down from the Hope and Shell haven as low as Sheernesse, and we do plainly at this time hear the guns play

11th Up, and more letters still from Sir W Coventry about more fire-ships, and so Sir W Batten and I to the office, where Bruncker come to us, who is just now going to Chatham upon a desire of Commissioner Pett s, who is in a very fearful stink for fear of the Dutch and desires help for God and the king and kingdom's sake So Bruncker goes down, and Sir J Minnes also, from Gravesend This morning Pett writes us word that Sheernesse is lost last night, after two or three hours' dispute The enemy hath possessed himself of that place, which is very sad, and puts us into great fears of Chatham Thence I meeting Mr Moore went toward the other end of the town by coach, and spying Mercer in the street, I took leave of Moore and light and followed her, and at Paul s overtook her and walked with her through the dusty street almost to home

12th Find that the Dutch had made no motion since their taking Sheernesse, and the Duke of Albemarle writes that all is safe as to the great ships against any assault, the boom and chaine being so fortified, which put my heart into great joy When I come to Sir W Coventry's chamber, I find him abroad, but his clerk, Powell, do tell me that ill newes is come to Court of the Dutch breaking the Chaine at Chatham, which struck me to the heart. And to White Hall to hear the truth of it, and there, going up the backstairs, I did hear some lacquies speaking

of sad newes come to Court, saying that hardly anybody in the Court but do look as if he cried, for the newes is true, that the Dutch have broken the chaine and burned our ships, and particularly 'The Royal Charles' other particulars I know not, but most sad to be sure And, the

by me, for I give [up] all the rest that I have in the King's hands, for Tangier, for lost So God help us! I have in my own person, done my full duty, I am sure

13th No sooner up but hear the sad newes confirmed of the Royall Charles being taken by them and now in fitting by them—and turning several others and that an other fleete is come up into the Hope Upon which newes the

o c

at Barking Creeke, and other places

up higher which put me into such a fear that I presently

gone, I continued in fright and fear what to do with the rest W Hewer hath been at the banker's and hath got £500 out of Backewell s hands of his own money, but they are so called upon that they will be all broke, hundreds coming to them for money and their answer is, It is pay able at twenty days—when the days are out, we will pay you' In the evening I sent for my cousin Sarah [Gyles] and her husband, who come, and I did deliver them my chest of writings about Brampton, and my brother Tom's papers, and my journalls, which I value much, and did send my two silver flaggons to Kate Joyce's that so, being scattered what I have, something might be saved I have

also made a girdle, by which, with some trouble, I do tarry about me £300 in gold about my body, that I may not be without something in case I should be surprised for I think, in any nation but our's, people that appear (for we are not indeed so) so faulty as we, would have their throats cut Late at night comes Mr Hudson, the cooper, my neighbour, and tells me that he come from Chatham this evening at five o'clock, and saw this afternoon "The Royal James," "Oake," and "London" burnt by the enemy with their fire ships that two or three men of war come up with them and made no more of Upnor Castle's shooting, than of a fly I made my will also this day, and did give all I had equally between my father and wife, and left copies of it in each of Mr. Hater and W Hewer's hands, who both witnessed the will, and so to supper and then to bed, and slept pretty well, but yet often waking

14th The hearts as well as affections of the seamen are turned away, and in the open streets in Wapping, and up and down, the wives have cried publickly, "This comes of your not paying our husbands, and now your work is undone, or done by hands that understand it not" And Sir W. Batten told me that he was himself affronted with a woman, in language of this kind, on Tower Hill publickly yesterday, and we are fain to bear it, and to keep one at the office door to let no idle people in, for fear of firing of the office and doing us mischief Mr Hater tells me at noon that some rude people have been, as he hears, at my Lord Chancellor's, where they have cut down the trees before his house and broke his windows, and a gibbet either set up before or painted upon his gate, and these three words writ "Three sights to be seen. Dunkirke, Tangier, and a barren Queene." Most people that I speak with are in doubt how we shall do to secure our seamen from running over to the Dutch, which is a sad but very true consideration at this day.

I there dallied a while all alone with Mrs Markham, and then home to my chamber and to read and write, and then to supper and to bed

17th. I to my business again, and then home to supper and to bed I have lately played the fool much with our Nell, in playing with her breasts

20th. Here dined Mercer with us and after dinner she cut my hair, and then I into my closet and there slept a little, as I do now almost every day after dinner and then, after dallying a little with Nell, which I am ashamed to think of away to the office

21st. This day comes news from Harwich that the Dutch fleete are all in sight, near 100 sail great and small, they th[illegible]
shall be
back of
much faintness The like they write from Portsmouth, and their letters this post are worth reading Sir H Cholmly come to me this day, and tells me the Court is as mad as ever, and that the night the Dutch burned our ships the King did sup with my Lady Castlemayne, at the Duchess of Monmouth's and they were all mad in hunting of a poor moth

22nd. In the evening come Captain Hart and Haywood to me about the six merchant ships now taken up for men-of war, and in talk they told me about the taking of The Royal Charles," that nothing but carelessness lost the ship, for they might have saved her the very tide that

the Dutch come up if they would have but used means and had had but boats and that the want of boats plainly lost all the other ships That the Dutch did take her with a boat of nine men, who found not a man on board her, and her laying so near them was a main temptation to them to come on and presently a man went up and struck her flag and jacke and a *trumpeter* sounded upon her Joan s placket is torn that they did carry her down at a time both for tides and wind, when the best pilot in Chatham would not have undertaken it, they heeling her on one side to make her draw little water and so carried her away safe

23rd (Lord's day). After dinner they all to church, and I by water alone to Woolwich, and there called on Mr Bodham It is a sad sight to see so many good ships there sunk in the River, while we would be thought to be masters of the sea

24th Povy tells me, speaking of the horrid effeminacy of the King that the King hath taken ten times more care and pains in making friends between my Lady C

woman, my Lady hath often said she would make the King to make them friends, and they would be friends and be quiet which the King hath been fain to do that the King is, at this day, every night in Hyde Park with the Duchesse of Monmouth, or with my Lady Castlemaine

27th Pierce tells me that all the town do cry out of our office for a pack of fools and knaves, but says that every body speaks either well or at least the best of me, which is my great comfort, and I think I do deserve it and shall shew I have, but yet do think, and he also, that the Parlia

ment will send us all going and I shall be well contented with it God knows! News this tide that about 80 *sail of* the Dutch great and small were seen coming up the river *this* morning and this tide some of them to the upper end of the Hope

28th They do here tell me that the Duke of Buckingham hath surrendered himself to Secretary Morrice and is going to the Tower Mr Fenn at the table says that he hath been taken by the watch two or three times of *late* at unseasonable hours but so disguised that they *could* not know him and when I come home by and by Mr Lowther tells me that the Duke of Buckingham do dine publickly this day at Wadlow s at the Sun Tavern and is mighty merry and sent word to the Lieutenant of the Tower that he would come to him as soon as he had *dined* Now how sad a thing it is when we come to make sport of proclaiming men traitors and banishing them and putting them out of their offices and Privy Council and of sending to and going to the Tower God have mercy on us! At table my Lady and Sir Phil p Carteret have great and good discourse of the greatness of the present King of France It is said that he do make a sport of us now and says that he knows no reason why his coze lling to let him uld take it fror at ever we should live to be in this most contemptible condition

29th Up and by coach to St James s and there find Sir W Coventry and Sir W Pen above stairs Then we to talk of the loss of all affection and obedience now in the seamen so that all power is lost He told us that he do concur in thinking that want of money to do the most

that a Tarpaulin should not dare to aspire to more than to be a Boatswain or a gunner

30th (Lord's day). Up about three o'clock, and Creed and I got ourselves ready, and took coach at our gate, it being very fine weather, and the cool of the morning, and with much pleasure, without any stop, go to Rochester about ten of the clock, all the way having mighty pleasant talk of the fate that is over all we do, that it seems as if we were designed in every thing, by land by sea, to undo ourselves Thence by barge, it raining hard, down to the chaine and in our way did see the sad wrackes of the poor "Royall Oake," "James," and "London," and several other of our ships by us sunk, and several of the enemy's, whereof three men-of-war that they could not get off, and so burned We did also see several dead bodies lie by the side of the water I do not see that Upnor Castle hath received any hurt by them, though they played long against it, and they themselves shot till they had hardly a gun left upon the carriages, so badly provided they were they have now made two batteries on that side, which will be very good, and do good service. So to the chaine, and there saw it fast at the end on Upnor side of the River, very fast, and borne up upon the several stages across the River and where it is broke nobody can tell me I went on shore on Upnor side to look upon the end of the chaine, and caused the link to be measured, and it was six inches and one-fourth in circumference They have burned the Crane House that was to hawl it taught It seems very remarkable to me, and of great honour to the Dutch, that those of them that did go on shore to Gillingham, thought they went in fear of their lives, and were some of them killed, and, notwithstanding their provocation at Schelling yet killed none of our people nor plundered their houses, but did take some things of easy carriage, and left the rest and not a house burned and which is to our eternal disgrace, that

what my Lord Douglas's men, who come after them found there, they plundered and took all away, and the watermen that carried us did further tell us that our own soldiers are far more terrible to those people of the country towns than the Dutch themselves Back again to Rochester, and there walked to the Cathedral as they were beginning of the service Then into the fields, a fine walk, and there saw Sir Francis Clerke s house, which is a pretty seat, and then back to our inne and bespoke supper, and so back to the fields and into the Cherry garden, where we had them fresh gathered and here met with a young, plain silly shopkeeper, and his wife, a pretty young

and left them at their house near our inne and then to our inne, where, I hear, my Lord Bruncker hath sent for me to speak with me before I go so I took his coach, which stands there with two horses, and to him and to his bedside, where he was in bed, and hath a watchman with a halbert at his door

July 1st Up betimes, about 4 o clock, waked by a damned noise between a sow gelder and a cow and a dog, nobody after we were up being able to tell us what it was After being ready we took coach, and, being very sleepy, droused most part of the way to Gravesend, and there 'light, and down to the new batterys, which are like to be very fine, and there did hear a plain fellow cry out upon the folly of the King's officers above, to spend so much money in works at Woolwich and Deptford, and sinking of good ships loaden with goods, when, if half the charge had been laid out here, it would have secured all that, and this place too, before now And I think it is not only true in this, but that the best of the actions of us all are so silly, that the meanest people begin to see

them, and contemn them Besides, says he, they spoil the river by it

7th (Lord's day) I to my office busy till the evening and then with my wife and Jane over to Half way house, a very good walk, and there drank, and in the cool of the evening back again and sang with pleasure upon the water and were mightily pleased in hearing a boatfull of Spaniards sing and so home to supper and to bed Jane of late mighty fine, by reason of a laced whiske her mistress hath given her, which makes her a very graceful servant But above all, my wife and I were the most surprised in the beauty of a plain girle, which we met in the little lane going from Redriffe stairs into the fields, one of the prettiest faces that we think we ever saw in our lives

12th It is strange how he (Sir H Cholmly) and every body do now a-days reflect upon Oliver, and commend him, what brave things he did, and made all the neigh bour princes fear him, while here a prince, come in with all the love and prayers and good liking of his people, who have given greater signs of loyalty and willingness to serve him with their estates than ever was done by any people, hath lost all so soon, that it is a miracle what way a man could devise to lose so much in so little time Thence, after dinner, to St James s, but missed Sir W Coventry, and so home, and there find my wife in a dog ged humour for my not dining at home and I did give her a pull by the nose and some ill words, which she provoked me to by something she spoke, that we fell extraordi narily out insomuch, that I going to the office to avoid further anger, she followed me in a devilish manner thither, and with much ado I got her into the garden out of hearing to prevent shame, and so home and by degrees I found it necessary to calme her, and did and then to the office, where pretty late, and then to walk with her

in the garden, and so to supper, and pretty good friends, and so to bed with my mind very quiet

14th (Lord's day). Up, and my wife, a little before four, and to make us ready, and by and by Mrs Turner come to us, by agreement and she and I staid talking below, while my wife dressed herself, which vexed me that she was so long about it keeping us till past five o'clock before she was ready She ready and, taking some bottles of wine, and beer, and some cold fowle with us into the coach, we took coach and four horses, which I had provided last night, and so away A very fine day, and so towards Epsum, talking all the way pleasantly, and particularly of the pride and ignorance of Mrs Lowther, in having of her train carried up The country very fine, only the way very dusty We got to Epsum by eight o'clock, to the well, where much company and there we 'light, and I drank the water they did not, but do go about and walk a little among the women but I did drink four pints So we took coach again and to the towne, to the King's Head, where our coachman carried us, and there had an ill room for us to go into, but the best in the house that was not taken up Here we called for drink, and bespoke dinner, and hear that my Lord Buckhurst and Nelly are lodged at the next house, and Sir Charles Sidly with them and keep a merry house Poor girl! I pity her, but more the loss of her at the King's house Then I carried them to see my cozen Pepy's house, and light, and walk round about it, and they like it, as indeed it deserves, very well, and is a pretty place, and then I walked them

pleasant, if I could have found them At last got out of the wood again, and I, by leaping down the little bank, coming out of the wood, did sprain my right foot,

brought me great present pain, but prese
ing it went away for the present and so
W Hewer and I walked upon the Downe
of sheep was and the most pleasant and
that ever I saw in my life—we find a she
little boy reading far from any houses or a
the Bible to him so I made the boy read t
did with the forced tone that children d
that was mighty pretty and then I did g
thing and went to the father, and talked v
find he had been a servant in my cozen Pe
told me what was become of their old se
content himself mightily in my liking his
and did bless God for him the most like
patriarchs that ever I saw in my life, and it
thoughts of the old age of the world in my
or three days after So to our inne, and th
of creame, but it was sour, and so had no
and so paid our reckoning and took coach,
seven at night and passed and saw the p
with their wives and children to take the a
out for home the sun by and by going do
the cool of the evening all the way with
home talking and pleasing ourselves with t
this days work Anon it grew dark and a
we had the pleasure to see several glow w
was mighty pretty but my foot begins mor
pain me which Mrs Turner, by keeping h
upon it did much ease

16th In the morning I was able to put
on the foot, and to the office without m
there sat all the morning

17th, The Duke of Buckingham is it se
erty without any further charge against
clearing of him but let to go out which

strangest instances of the fool s play with which all publick things are done in this age, that is to be apprehended

19th Up and comes the flageolet master and brings me two new great Ivory pipes which cost me 32s, and so to play

22nd Creed tells me of the fray between the Duke of Buckingham at the Duke s playhouse the last Saturday (and it is the first day I have heard that they have acted at either the King s or Duke s houses this month or six weeks) and Henry Killigrew whom the Duke of Buckingham did soundly beat and take away his sword and make a fool of, till the fellow prayed him to spare his life and I am glad of it, for it seems in this business the Duke of Buckingham did carry himself very innocently and well, and I wish he had paid this fellow s coat well I heard something of this at the Change to-day and it is pretty to hear how people do speak kindly of the Duke of Buckingham, as one that will enquire into faults and therefore they do
this afte
Hall, cc
"Well," says he 'now you will be all called to an account, meaning the Parliament is drawing near

24th At noon home to dinner, where my wife mighty musty, but I took no notice of it but after dinner to the office

27th At the office all the morning and at noon to the Change, where I met Fenn He tells me that the King and my Lady Castlemayne are quite broke off and she is going away, and is with child and swears the King shall own it and she will have it christened in the Chapel at White Hall so and owned for the King s as other Kings

so bad as they are now for gaming, swearing, whoring, and drinking, and the most abominable vices that ever were in the world, so that all must come to nought He [Sir George Carteret] do say that the Court is in a way to ruin all for their pleasures, and says that he himself hath once taken the liberty to tell the King the necessity of having, at least, a show of religion in the Government, and sobriety, and that it was that, that did set up and keep up Oliver, though he was the greatest rogue in the world, and that it is so fixed in the nature of the common Englishman that it will not out of him

29th To Westminster Hall, where the Hall full of people to see the issue of the day, the King being come to speak to the House to-day One thing extraordinary was, this day a man, a Quaker, came naked through the Hall, only very civilly tied about the privities to avoid scandal, and with a chafing-dish of fire and brimstone burning upon his head, did pass through the Hall, crying, "Repent! repent!" Many guns were heard this afternoon, it seems, at White Hall and in the Temple garden very plain, but what it should be nobody knows, unless the Dutch be driving our ships up the river. To morrow we shall know

August 2nd Up, but before I rose my wife fell into angry discourse of my kindness yesterday to Mrs Knipp, and leading her, and sitting in the coach hand in hand, and my arm about her middle, and in some bad words reproached me with it I was troubled, but having much business in my head and desirous of peace rose and did not provoke her So she up and come to me and added more, and spoke basely of my father, who I perceive did do something in the country, at her last being there, that did not like her, but I would not enquire into anything, but let her talk, and when ready away to the Office I went So at 12 at night home to supper and to bed, my wife being gone in an ill humour to bed before me

5th. After done with the Duke of York, and coming out through his dressing room, I there spied Signor Francisco tuning his gittar, and Monsieur de Puy with him, who did make him play to me, which he did most admirably—so well as I was mightily troubled that all that pains should have been taken upon so bad an instrument.

8th. After dinner to the office a while, and then with my wife to the Temple, where I 'light and sent her to her tailor's I to my bookseller's where, by and by I met Mr Evelyn, and talked of several things, but particularly of the times, and he tells me that wise men do prepare to remove abroad what they have, for that we must be

D Harvy's

10th. After dinner I to the office, and there wrote as long as my eyes would give me leave, and then abroad and to the New Exchange, to the bookseller s there where I hear of several new books coming out—Mr Spratt s History of the Royal Society, and Mrs Phillips s poems. Sir John Denham's poems are going to be all printed together, and, among others, some new things, and among them he showed me a copy of verses of his upon Sir John Minnes s going heretofore to Bullogne to eat a pig Cowley, he tells me, is dead, who it seems, was a mighty civil, serious man, which I did not know before.

12th My wife waked betimes to call up her maids to washing, and so to bed again, whom I then hugged, it being cold now in the mornings

16th. Up, and at the office all the morning and so at noon to dinner, and after dinner my wife and I to the Duke's playhouse, where we saw the new play acted yesterday, "The Feign Innocence, or Sir Martin Marr all," a play made by my Lord Duke of Newcastle, but, as

body says, corrected by Dryden It is the most entire piece of mirth a complete farce from one end to the other, that certainly was ever writ I never laughed so in all my life I laughed till my head [ached] all the evening and night with the laughing and at very good wit therein, not fooling The house full, and in all things of mighty content to me

17th At noon home to dinner, and presently my wife and I and Sir W Pen to the King's playhouse, where the house extraordinary full, and there was the King and Duke of York to see the new play, 'Queen Elizabeth's Troubles, and the History of Eighty Eight' I confess I have sucked in so much of the sad story of Queen Elizabeth, from my cradle, that I was ready to weep for her sometimes, but the play is the most ridiculous that sure ever come upon the stage, and, indeed is merely a shew, only shews the true garbe of the Queen in those days, just as we see Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth painted, but the play is merely a puppet play, acted by living puppets Neither the design nor language better, and one stands by and tells us the meaning of things only I was pleased to see Knipp dance among the milkmaids, and to hear her sing a song to Queen Elizabeth, and to see her come out in her night gowne with no lockes on, but her bare face and hair only tied up in a knot behind, which is the comeliest dress that ever I saw her in to her advantage

18th (Lord's day) I walked towards White Hall, but, being wearied, turned into St Dunstan's Church, where I heard an able sermon of the minister of the place, and stood by a pretty, modest maid, whom I did labour to take by the hand and the body, but she would not, but got further and further from me, and, at last, I could perceive her to take pins out of her pocket to prick me if I should touch her again—which seeing I did forbear, and was glad I did spy her design And then I fell to

gaze upon another pretty maid in a pew close to me, and she on me and I did go about to take her hand, which she suffered a little and then withdrew So the sermon ended and the church broke up and my amours ended also and so took coach and home and there took my wife, and to Islington with her

24th (St. Bartholomew's day) This morning was proclaimed the peace between us and the States of the United Provinces and also of the King of France and Denmarke, and in the afternoon the Proclamations were printed and come out and at night the bells rung but no bonfires that I hear of any where, partly from the dear ness of firing, but principally from the little content most people have in the peace

26th I walked to the King's playhouse, there to meet Sir W. Pen, and saw "The Surprizall a very mean play, I thought or else it was because I was out of humour, and but very little company in the house But there Sir W Pen and I had a great deal of discourse with Moll, who tells us that Nell is already left by my Lord Buck hurst, and that he makes sport of her, and swears she hath had all she could get of him and Hart, her great admirer, now hates her, and that she is very poor, and hath lost my Lady Castlemayne, who was her great friend also but she is come to the House, but is neglected by them all.

27th This day Mr Pierce, the surgeon, was with me, and tells me how this business of my Lord Chancellor s was certainly designed in my Lady Castlemayne's cham ber, and that, when he went from the King on Monday morning she was in bed, though about twelve o'clock, and ran out in her smock into her aviary looking into White Hall garden, and thither her woman brought her her nightgown, and stood there joying herself at the old man s going away, and several of the gallants of White Hall, of which there were many staying to see the Cha

cellor return, did talk to her in her birdcage, among others, Blancford, telling her she was the bird of paradise

September 2nd After dinner comes in Mr Townsend, and there I was witness of a horrid rateing, which Mr Ashburnham, as one of the Grooms of the King's Bedchamber, did give him for want of linen for the King's person which he swore was not to be endured, and that the King would not endure it, and that the King his father, would have hanged his Wardrobe-man should he have been served so the King having at this day no handkerchers, and but three bands to his neck, he swore Mr. Townsend answered want of money and the owing of the linen-draper £5 000 From him I went to see a great match at tennis, between Prince Rupert and one Captain Cooke, against Bab May and the elder Chichly, where the King was, and Court, and it seems are the best players at tennis in the nation

15th My wife and I to my chamber, where, through the badness of my eyes she was forced to read to me, which she do very well, and was Mr Boyle's discourse upon the style of the Scripture, which is a very fine piece, and so to bed

23rd Another pretty thing was my Lady Ashly's speaking of the bad qualities of glass coaches, among others the flying open of the doors upon any great shake but another was, that my Lady Peterborough being in her glass coach, with the glass up and seeing a lady pass by in a coach whom she would salute, the glass was so clear, that she thought it had been open, and so ran her head through the glass, and cut all her forehead!

28th Up, having slept not so much to night as I used to do, for my thoughts being so full of this pretty little girle that is coming to live with us, which pleases me mightily

30th. So by coach home, and there found our pretty girl Willet come, brought by Mr Batelier, and she is very pretty, and so grave as I never saw a little thing in my life Indeed I think her a little too good for my family, and so well carriaged as I hardly ever saw I wish my wife may use her well

October 5th Took my wife and Willet to the Duke of York's playhouse, but the house so full, it being a new play, "The Coffee House,' that we could not get in, and so to the King's house and there, going in, met with Knepp and she took us up into the tireing rooms and to the women's shift, where Nell was dressing herself, and was all unready, and is very pretty prettier than I thought And so walked all up and down the house above, and then below into the scene room, and there sat down, and she gave us fruit and here I read the questions to Knepp, while she answered me, through all her part of 'Flora's Figary's' which was acted to-day But, Lord! to see how they were both painted would make a man mad, and did make me loath them, and what base company of men comes among them, and how lewdly they talk! and how poor the men are in clothes and yet what a shew they make on the stage by candle light, is very observable. But to see how Nell cursed for having so few people in the pit, was pretty, the other house carrying away all the people at the new play, and is said now a-days, to have generally most company, as being better players By and by into the pit, and there saw the play, which is pretty good, but my belly was full of what I had seen in the house, and so, after the play done, away home, and there to the writing my letters, and so home to supper and to bed

7th. Up betimes, and so, about nine o'clock, I, and my wife, and Willet, set out in a coach I have hired, with four horses, and W Hewer and Murford rode by us o horseback and so my wife and she in their

gowns, very handsome and pretty, and to my great liking We set out, and so out at Allgate, and so to the Green Man and so on to Enfield, in our way seeing Mr. Lowther and his lady in a coach, going to Walthamstow, and he told us that he would overtake us at night, he being to go that way So we to Enfield, and there bayted, it being but a foul bad day, and there Lowther and Mr Burford, an acquaintance of his, did overtake us, and there drank and eat together, and, by and by, we parted, we going before them, and very merry, my wife and girle and I talking, and telling tales, and singing, and before night come to Bishop Stafford, where Lowther and his friend did meet us again and carried us to the Raynedeere, where Mrs Aynsworth who lived heretofore at Cambridge, and whom I knew better than they think for, do live It was the woman that, among other things, was great with my cozen Barnston, of Cottenham, and did use to sing to him, and did teach me "Full forty times over," a very lewd song a woman they are very well acquainted with, and is here what she was at Cambridge, and all the good fellows of the country come hither Lowther and his friend stayed and drank, and then went further this night, but here we stayed, and supped, and lodged And so to bed, my wife and I in one bed, and the girl in an other, in the same room, and lay very well, but there was so much tearing company in the house, that we could not see my landlady, so I had no opportunity of renewing my old acquaintance with her, but here we slept very well

9th Up, and got ready, and eat our breakfast and then took coach And so away for Huntingdon mightily pleased all along the road to remember old stories, and come to Brampton at about noon, and there find my father and sister and brother all well and here laid up our things, and up and down to see the garden with my father, and the house, and do altogether find it very

pretty, especially the little parlour and the summer-houses in the garden But altogether is very pretty and I bless God that I am like to have such a pretty place to retire to and I did walk with my father without doors, and do find a very convenient way of laying out money there in building which will make a very good seat, and the place deserves it, I think very well By and by to dinner, and after dinner I walked up to Hinchingbroke, where my Lady expected me and there spent all the after noon with her the same most excellent, good discreet lady that ever she was and among other things, is mightily pleased with the lady that is like to be her son Hinchingbroke s wife, which I am mightily glad of By and by my wife comes with Willet my wife in her velvet vest, which is mighty fine and becomes her exceedingly I am pleased with my Lady Paulina and Anne who both are grown very proper ladies and handsome enough So all to bed My wife and I in the high bed in our chamber, and Willet in the trundle bed which she desired to lie in, by us

10th Waked in the morning with great pain of the collique by cold taken yesterday, I believe, with going up and down in my shirt, but with rubbing my belly, keeping of it warm I did at last come to some ease, and rose, and up to walk up and down the garden with my father, to talk of all our concernments about a husband

stay here this winter, and then I will either send him to Cambridge for a year, till I get him some church promotion or send him to sea as a chaplain where he may study, and earn his living My father and I with a dark lantern it being now night into the garden with my wife, and there went about our great work to dig up my gold But, Lord! what a tosse I was for some time in, that

they could not justly tell where it was, that I begun heartily to sweat, and be angry, that they should not agree better upon the place, and at last to fear that it was gone but by and by poking with a spit we found it, and then

any body by accident were near hand, and within sight of a neighbour's window, and their hearing also, being close by only my father says that he saw them all gone to church before he begun the work, when he laid the money, but that do not excuse it to me But I was out of my wits almost, and the more from that, upon lifting up the earth with the spudd I did discern that I had scattered the pieces of gold round about the ground among the grass and loose earth, and taking up the iron head pieces wherein they were put, I perceive the earth was got among the gold, and wet, so that the bags were all rotten and all the notes, that I could not tell what in the world to say to it, not knowing how to judge what was wanting, or what had been lost by Gibson in his coming down which, all put together, did make me mad, and at last was forced to take up the head pieces, dirt and all, and as many of the scattered pieces as I could with the dirt discern by the candle light, and carry them up into my brother's chamber and there locke them up till I had eat a little supper and then, all people going to bed W Hewer and I did all alone, with several pails of water and basins, at last wash the dirt off of the pieces and parted the pieces and the dirt, and then begun to tell [them] and by a note which I had of the value of the whole in my pocket, do find that there was short above a hundred pieces, which did make me mad so W Hewer and I out again about midnight, for it was now grown so late, and there by candle-light did make shift to gather forty five pieces more And so in and to cleanse them and by this time it was past two in the morning and so to

bed, with my mind pretty quiet to think that I have recovered so many

11th. Rose and called W Hewer, and he and I, with pails and a sieve, did lock ourselves into the garden, and there gather all the earth about the place into pails, and then sift those pails in one of the summer houses, just as they do for dyamonds in other parts of the world and there, to our great content, did with much trouble by nine o'clock (and by the time we emptied several pails and could not find one), we did make the last night's forty five up seventy nine so that we are come to about twenty or thirty of what I think the true number should be, and perhaps within less, and of them I may reasonably think that Mr Gibson might lose some so I am pretty well satisfied that my loss is not great, and do bless God that it is so well and do leave my father to make a second examination of the dirt which he promises he will do, and, poor man, is mightily troubled for this accident, but I declared myself well satisfied, and so indeed I am. Here I took leave of my father, and did give my sister 20s She cried at my going but whether it was at her unwillingness for my going, or any unkindness of my wife's, or no, I know not, but, God forgive me! I take her to be so cunning and ill natured, that I have no great love for her, but only [she] is my sister, and must be provided for. My gold I put into a basket, and set under one of the seats and so my work every quarter of an hour was to look to see whether all was well, and I did ride in great fear all the day, but it was a pleasant day, and good company, and I mightily contented

12th Up, and eat our breakfast, and set out about nine o clock, and so to Barnett, where we staid and baited, the weather very good all day and yesterday, and by five o clock got home, where I find all well, and did bring my gold, to my heart's content, very safe home, having not this day carried it in a basket, but in our hands the

girl took care of one, and my wife another bag, and I the rest, I being afraid of the bottom of the coach, lest it should break, and therefore was at more ease in my mind than I was yesterday

13th (Lord's day) Up, and by water to White Hall, and thence walked to Sir W Coventry's lodgings, but he was gone out, so I to St James s, and there to the Duke of York s chamber and there he was dressing, and many Lords and Parliament men come to kiss his hands, they being newly come to town And there the Duke of York did of himself call me to him and tell me that he had spoke to the King and that the King had granted me the ship I asked for, and did, moreover, say that he was mightily satisfied with my service, and that he would be willing to do anything that was in his power for me which he said with mighty kindness, which I did return him thanks for, and departed with mighty joy, more than I did expect

20th (Lord's day). This morning is brought to me an order for the presenting the Committee of Parliament to-morrow with a list of the commanders and ships names of all the fleetes sent out since the war, and particularly of those ships which were divided from the fleete with Prince Rupert, which gives me occasion to see that they are busy after that business, and I am glad of it

22nd Slept but ill all the last part of the night, for fear of this day s success in Parliament therefore up, and all of us all the morning close, till almost two o'clock, collecting all we had to say and had done from the beginning touching the safety of the River Medway and Chatham And, having done this, and put it into order, we away, I not having time to eat my dinner, and so all in my Lord Bruncker s coach, that is to say, Bruncker, W. Pen, T Harvy, and myself We come to the Parliament-door, and there, after a little waiting till the Committee

was sat, we were the House being very full, called in Sir W Pen went in and sat as a Member and my Lord Bruncker would not at first go in, expecting to have a chair set for him and his brother bid him not go in till he was called for, but, after a few words I had occasion to mention him, and so he was called in but without any more chair or respect paid him than myself and so Bruncker, and T Harvy and I were there to answer and I had a chair brought me to lean my books upon and so did give them such an account in a series of the whole business that had passed the Office touching the matter, and so answered all questions given me about it that I did not perceive but they were fully satisfied with me and the business as to our Office and then Commissioner Pett (who was by at all my discourse and this held till within an hour after candle light, for I had candles brought in to read my papers by) was to answer for him self we having lodged all matters with him for execution But, Lord! what a tumultuous thing this Committee is for all the reputation they have of a great council is a strange consideration, there being as impertinent questions and as disorderly proposed, as any man could make. At last, the House dismissed us, and shortly after did adjourne the debate till Friday next and my cozen Pepys did come out and joy me in my acquitting myself so well, and so did several others, and my fellow-officers all very brisk to see themselves so well acquitted, which makes me a little proud, but yet not secure but we may yet meet with a back blow which we see not

23rd Up and Sir W Pen and I in his coach to White Hall there to attend the Duke of York Thence Sir W Pen and I back into London and there saw the King with his kettle-drums and trumpets, going to the Ex change to lay the first stone of the first pillar of the [illegible] building of the Exchange They did vote this day [illegible] to be given to the Prince and Duke of A[illegible]

their care and conduct in the last year s war which is a strange act but I know not how the blockhead Albe marle hath s range luck to be loved though he be and every man must know it the heaviest man in the world, but stout and honest to his country

Nov 2nd Up and to the office where busy all the morning at noon home and after dinner my wife and Willett and I to the Kings playhouse and there saw Henry the Fourth and contrary to expectation was pleased in nothing more than in Cartwright s speaking of Falstaffe s speech about What is Honour? The house full of Parliament men it being holyday with them and it was observable how a gentleman of good habit sitting just before us eating of some fruit in the midst of the play did drop down as dead being choked but with much ado Orange Moll did thrust her finger down his throat and brought him to life again After the play we home and I busy at the office late and then home to supper and to bed

11th To Captain Cocke s (he out of doors) and there drank their morning draught and thence [Sir] G Car teret and I toward the Temple in coach together and there he did tell me how the King do all he can in the world to overthrow my Lord Chancellor and that notice is taken of every man about the King that is not seen to promote the ruine of the Chancellor and that this being another great day in his business he dares not but be there He tells me that as soon as Secretary Morrice brought the Great Seale from my Lord Chancellor Bab May fell upon his knees and catched the King about the legs and joyed him and said that this was the first time that ever he could call him King of England, be ng freed from this great man which was a most ridiculous saying And he told me that when first my Lord Gerard a great while ago come to the King and told him that the Chan cellor did say openly that the King was a lazy person and

not fit to govern, which is now made one of the things in *the people's* mouths against the Chancellor, "Why," *says the King*, "that is no news, for he hath told me so twenty *times*, and but the other day he told me so;" and made *matter* of mirth at it; but yet this light discourse is likely to prove bad *to him*

12th. Up, and to the Office, where sat all the morning; and *there hear* the Duke of York do yet do very well with *his smallpox* pray God he may continue to do so!

19th. My father did also this week, by Shepley, return me up a guinny, which it seems, upon searching the ground, they have found since I was there.

December 3rd. Sir Richard Ford told us this evening that this day hath been made appear to them that the Keeper of Newgate, at this day, hath made his house the only nursery of rogues, and whores, and pickpockets, and thieves in the world where they were bred and entertained, and the whole society met.

4th. Into the House, and there spied a pretty woman with spots on her face, well clad, who was enquiring for the guard chamber, I followed her, and there she went up, and turned into the turning towards the chapel, and I after her, and upon the stairs there met her coming up again, and there kissed her twice, and her business was to enquire for Sir Edward Bishop, one of the serjeants at armes I believe she was a woman of pleasure, but was shy enough to me, and so I saw her go out afterwards, and I took a hackney coach, and away.

6th. Up, and with Sir J Minnes to the Duke of York, the first time that I have seen him, or we waited on him, since his sickness, and, blessed be God! he is not at all the worse for the smallpox, but is only a little weak yet. We did much business with him, and so parted.

7th All the morning at the office, and at noon home to dinner with my clerks, and while we were at dinner comes Willet s aunt to see her and my wife, she is a very fine widow and pretty handsome but extraordinary well [illegible]

things of note touching plays and fashions and Court and everything and speaks rarely, which pleases me mightily, and seems to love her niece very well, and was so glad (which was pretty odde) that since she came hither her breasts begin to swell she being afeard before that she would have none, which was a pretty kind of content she gave herself

19th At the office all the afternoon, and at night by coach to Westminster Here I hear how the House of Lords, with great severity, if not tyranny, have ordered poor Carr to stand in the pillory two or three times and his eares cut, and be imprisoned I know not how long But it is believed that the Commons, when they meet, will not be well pleased with it, and they have no reason, I think

21st At the office all the morning and at noon home to dinner with my Clerks and Creed, who among other things all alone, after dinner, talking of the times, he tells me that the Nonconformists are mighty high, and their meetings frequented and connived at, and they do expect to have their day now soon for my Lord of Buckingham is a declared friend to them, and even to the Quakers, who had very good words the other day from the King himself

22nd (Lord s day). Up, and my wife, poor wretch, still in pain and then to dress myself and down to my chamber to settle some papers and thither come to me Willet with an errand from her mistress, and this time I

first did give her a little kiss, she being a very pretty humoured girle, and so one that I do love mightily

23rd Meeting there with Creed, he and I to the Exchange, and there I saw Carr stand in the pillory for the business of my Lord Gerard, which is supposed will make a hot business in the House of Commons, when they shall come to sit again, the Lords having ordered this with great injustice, as all people think This day, at the Change, Creed shewed me Mr Coleman, of whom my wife hath so good an opinion, and says that he is as very a rogue for women as any in the world which did disquiet me, like a fool, and run in my mind a great while

24th. So to White Hall, and sent my coach round, I through the Park to chapel, where I got in up almost to the rail, and with a great deal of patience staid from nine at night to two in the morning, in a very great crowd, and there expected, but found nothing extraordinary, there being nothing but a high masse The Queen was there, and some ladies But, Lord! what an odde thing it was for me to be in a crowd of people, here a footman, there a beggar, here a fine lady, there a zealous poor papist, and here a Protestant, two or three together come to see the shew I was afeared of my pocket being picked very much . Their musique very good indeed, but their service I confess too frivolous that there can be no zeal go along with it, and I do find by them themselves that they do run over their beads with one hand, and point and play and talk and make signs with the other in the midst of their masse But all things very rich and beautiful, and I see the papists have the wit, most of them to bring cushions to kneel on, which I wanted and was mightily troubled to kneel All being done, there I left people receiving the Sacrament and the Queen gone, and ladies, only my Lady Castlemayne, who looked prettily in her night-clothes and so took my coach which waited, and away through Covent Garden, to set down two gentlemen

and a lady, who come thither to see also, and did make mighty mirth in their talk of the folly of this religion. And so I stopped, having set them down and drank some burnt wine at the Rose Tavern door, while the constables come, and two or three Bellmen went by.

25th It being a fine, light, moonshine morning, and

in bed and Jane and the maids making pyes, and so I to bed, and slept well, and rose about nine, and to church

28th Up, and to the office, where busy all the morning With my wife and girle to the King's house, and there saw "The Mad Couple,' which is but an ordinary play, but only Nell's and Hart s mad parts are most excellently done, but especially her's which makes it a miracle to me to think how ill she do any serious part, as, the other day, just like a fool or changeling, and, in a mad part, do beyond all imitation almost

30th I met with Cooling at the Temple gate, after I had been at both my booksellers—and there laid out several pounds in books now against the new year. From the Change (where I met with Captain Cocke, who would have borrowed money of me, but I had the grace to deny him, he would have had 3 or £400)

January 1st, 1668 Thence I after dinner to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "Sir Martin Mar all," which I have seen so often, and yet am mightily pleased with it, and think it mighty witty, and the fullest of proper matter for mirth that ever was writ, and I do clearly see that they do improve in their acting of it Here a mighty company of citizens, 'prentices, and others, and it makes me observe, that when I begun first to be able to bestow a play on myself, I do not remember that I saw so many by half of the ordinary 'prentices and mean peo-

ple in the pit at 2s 6d a piece as now, I going for several years no higher than the 12d and then the 18d places, though I strained hard to go in then when I did so much the vanity and prodigality of the age is to be observed in this particular. By and by I met with Mr Brisband, and having it in my mind this Christmas to (do what I never can remember that I did) go to see the manner of the gaming at the Groome Porter s, I having in my coming from the playhouse stepped into the two Temple halls, and there saw the dirty prentices and idle people playing I did tell Brisband of it, and he did lead me thither, where, after staying an hour, they begun to play at about eight at night, where to see how differently one man took his losing from another, one cursing and swearing and another only muttering and grumbling to himself, a third without any apparent discontent at all to see how the dice will run good luck in one hand for half an hour together, and another have no good luck at all to see how easily here, where they play nothing but guinnys, a £100 is won or lost to see two or three gentlemen come in there drunk, and putting their stock of gold together, one 22 pieces, the second 4, and the third 5 pieces, and these to play one with another, and forget how much each of them brought, but he that brought the 22 thinks that he brought no more than the rest to see the different humours of gamesters to change their luck, when it is bad, how ceremonious they are as to call for new dice, to shift their places, to alter their manner of throwing, and that with great industry, as if there was anything in it to see how some old gamesters, that have no money now to spend as formerly, do come and sit and look on, as among others, Sir Lewis Dives, who was here, and hath been a great gamester in his time to hear their cursing and damning to no purpose, as one man being to throw a seven if he could, and, failing to do it after a great many throws, cried he would be damned if ever he flung seven more while he lived, his despair of throwing it being so

great, while others did it as their luck served almost every throw to see how persons of the best quality do here sit down, and play with people of any, though meaner, and to see how people in ordinary clothes shall come hither, and play away 100, or 2 or 300 guinnys, without any kind of difficulty and lastly, to see the formality of the groome-porter, who is their judge of all disputes in play and all quarrels that may arise therein, and how his under-officers are there to observe true play at each table, and to give new dice, is a consideration I never could have thought had been in the world, had I not now seen it And another pretty observation of a man, that did win mighty fast when I was there I think he won £100 at single pieces in a little time While all the rest envied him his good fortune, he cursed it, saying, A pox on it, that it should come so early upon me, for this fortune two hours hence would be worth something to me, but then, God damn me, I shall have no such luck' This kind of prophane, mad entertainment they give themselves And so I, having enough for once, refusing to venture, though Brisband pressed me hard and tempted me with saying that no man was ever known to lose the first time, the devil being too cunning to discourage a gamester, and he offered me also to lend me ten pieces to venture but I did refuse, and so went away, and took coach and home about 9 or 10 at night

2nd Up, and with Sir J Minnes by coach to White Hall, and there attended the King and the Duke of York in the Duke of York s lodgings, with the rest of the Officers and many of the Commanders of the fleete, and some of our master shipwrights Mr Wren whispered me in the eare, and said that the Duke of Albemarle had put it into his Narrative for the House, that not above twenty five ships fought in the engagement wherein he was, and that another was brought into his ship that had been turned out of his place when he was a boatswain not

long before, for being a drunkard And the Prince said to me, standing by me, 'God damn me, if they will turn out every man that will be drunk, they must turn out all the commanders in the fleete What is the matter if he be drunk so when he comes to fight he do his work? At least, let him be punished for his drunkennes, and not put out of his command presently' This he spoke, very much concerned for this idle fellow, one Greene

6th Up, leaving my wife to get her ready, and the maids to get a supper ready against night for our company, and I by coach to White Hall Home where we find my house with good fires and candles ready, and our Office the like, and the two Mercers, and Betty Turner, Pendleton, and W. Batelier And so with much pleasure we into the house, and there fell to dancing having extraordinary musick, two viollins, and a base viollin, and theorbo, four hands, the Duke of Buckingham's musique, the best in towne, sent me by Greeting and there we set in to dancing By and by to my house, to a very good supper, and mighty merry, and good musick playing, and after supper to dancing and singing till about twelve at night and then we had a good sack posset for them and an excellent cake, cost me near 20s, of our Jane's making which was cut into twenty pieces, there being by this time so many of our company, by the coming in of young Goodyer and some others of our neighbours, young men that could dance hearing of our dancing and anon comes in Mrs Turner, the mother and brings with her Mrs Hollworthy, which pleased me mightily And so to dancing again, and singing, with extraordinary great pleasure, till about two in the morning and then broke up I paid the fiddlers £3 among the four, and so away to bed, weary and mightily pleased and have the happiness to reflect upon it as I do sometimes on other things, as going to a play or the like, to be the greatest real comfort that I am to expect in the world, and that it is that

that we do really labour in the hopes of, and so I do really enjoy myself, and understand that if I do not do it now I shall not hereafter, it may be, be able to pay for it, or have health to take pleasure in it, and so fill my self with vain expectation of pleasure and go without it

10th Up, and with Sir Denis Gauden, who called me, to White Hall, and there to wait on the Duke of York with the rest of my brethren which we did a little in the King s Green room, while the King was in Council This morning there was a Persian in that country dress with a turban waiting to kiss the King s hand in the Vane-room, against he come out it was a comely man as to features, and his dress methinks very comely. Thence to my new bookseller s, Martin s The truth is I have bought a great many books lately to a great value but I think to buy no more till Christmas next, and those that I have will so fill my two presses that I must be forced to give away some to make room for them, it being my design to have no more at any time for my proper library than to fill them So home to dinner, and then with my wife and Deb to the King s house, to see Aglaura, which hath been always mightily cried up, and so I went with mighty expectation, but do find nothing extraordinary in it at all, and but hardly good in any degree

11th. So up and to the office, where all the morning busy, and thence home to dinner, and from dinner with Mercer, who dined with us, and wife and Deb to the King s house, there to see The Wild-goose Chase,' which I never saw, but have long longed to see it, being a famous play, but as it was yesterday I do find that where I expect most I find least satisfaction, for in this play I met with nothing extraordinary at all, but very dull inventions and designs Knepp come and sat by us and her talk pleased me a little she telling me how Mis Davis is for certain going away from the Duke s house the King being in love with her, and a house is taken for her, and

was a good while ago, and she says that the King first spoiled Mrs Weaver, which is very mean, methinks, in a prince, and I am sorry for it, and can hope for no good to the State from having a Prince so devoted to his pleasure And then home to supper, and so by the fireside to have my head combed, as I do now often do by Deb, whom I love should be fiddling about me, and so to bed

16th. At noon home to dinner with my gang of clerks, in whose society I am mightily pleased, and mightily with Mr Gibson's talking, he telling me so many good stories re
I
h
h
history of the Navy

17th Up, and by coach to White Hall to attend the Council there, and here I met first by Mr Castle the shipwright, whom I met there, and then from the whole house the discourse of the duell yesterday between the Duke of Buckingham, Holmes, and one Jenkins, on one side, and my Lord of Shrewsbury, Sir John Talbot, and one Bernard Howard, on the other side and all about my Lady Shrewsbury, who is a whore, and is at this time, and hath for a great while been, a whore to the Duke of Buckingham And so her husband challenged him, and they met yesterday in a close near Barne Elmes, and there fought and
the
bot
upon the place, and the rest all, in a little measure, wounded This will make the world think that the King hath good councillors about him, when the Duke of Buckingham, the greatest man about him, is a fellow of

no more sobriety than to fight about a whore And this may prove a very bad accident to the Duke of Buckingham but that my Lady Castlemayne do rule all at this time as much as ever she did, and she will, it is believed keep all matters well with the Duke of Buckingham though this is a time that the King will be very backward, I suppose, to appear in such a business

18th At the office all the morning busy sitting At noon home to dinner, where Betty Turner dined with us, and after dinner carried my wife, her and Deb to the 'Change, where they bought some things while I bought 'The Mayden Queene,' a play newly printed which I like at the King's house so well, of Mr Dryden's, which he himself, in his preface, seems to brag of, and indeed is a good play

21st Up and while at the office comes news from Kate Joyce that if I would see her husband alive, I must come presently So, after the office was up, I to him, and W Hewer with me and find him in his sick bed (I never was at their house, this Inne, before) very sensible in discourse and thankful for my kindness to him, and his breath rattled in his throate, and they did lay pigeons to his feet while I was in the house, and all despair of him, and with good reason But the story is that it seems on Thursday last he went sober and quiet out of doors in the morning to Islington and behind one of the inns the White Lion, did fling himself into a pond was spied by a poor woman and got out by some people binding up hay in a barn there, and set on his head and got to life, and known by a woman coming that way, and so his wife and friends sent for He confessed his doing the thing being led by the Devil and do declare his reason to be his trouble that he found in having forgot to serve God as he ought since he come to this new employment and I believe that, and the sense of his great loss by the fire, did bring him to it, and so everybody concludes He stayed there all that

night, and come home by coach next morning and there grew sick, and worse and worse to this day I stayed awhile among the friends that were there, and they being now in fear that the goods and estate would be seized on, though he lived all this while, because of his endeavouring to drown himself, my cozen did endeavour to remove what she could of plate out of the house, and desired me to take my flagons, which I was glad of, and did take them away with me in great fear all the way of being seized, though there was no reason for it, he not being dead but yet so fearful I was So home, and there eat my dinner, and busy all the afternoon and troubled at this business In the evening with Sir D Gawden, to Guild Hall, to advise with the Towne Clerke about the practice of the City and nation in this case and he thinks that it cannot be found selfe murder, but if it be, it will fall, all the estate, to the King So we parted and I to my cozen's again, where I no sooner come but news was brought down from his chamber that he was departed So at their entreaty, I presently took coach to White Hall and there find Sir W Coventry, and he carried me to the King the Duke of York being with him and there told my story which I had told him and the King, without more ado granted that if it was found, the estate should be to the widow and children

22nd This day come the first demand from the Commissioners of Accounts to us, and it contains more than we shall ever be able to answer while we live, and I do foresee we shall be put to much trouble and some shame, at least some of us Thence stole away after dinner to my cozen Kate's, and there find the Crowner's jury sitting, but they could not end it, but put off the business to Shrove Tuesday next, and so do give way to the burying of him, and that is all, but they all incline to find it a natural death, though there are mighty busy people to have it go otherwise, thinking to get his estate [illegible]

mistaken Thence, after sitting with her and company a while, comforting her though I can find she can, as all other women, cry, and yet talk of other things all in a breath

24th After dinner carried my wife to the Temple, and thence she to a play and I to St Andrew s church, in Holburne, at the Quest House, where the company meets to the burial of my cozen Joyce, and here I staid with a very great rabble of four or five hundred people of mean condition, and I staid in the room with the kindred till ready to go to church where there is to be a sermon of Dr Stillingfleete, and thence they carried him to St. Sepulchre s But it being late, and, indeed, not having a black coat to lead her [Kate Joyce] with, or follow the corps, I away, and saw, indeed, a very great press of people follow the corps I to the King s playhouse, to fetch my wife, and there saw the best part of The Mayden Queene,' which, the more I see, the more I love, and think one of the best plays I ever saw, and is certainly the best acted of any thing ever the House did, and particularly Becke Marshall, to admiration Found my wife and Deb, and saw many fine ladies, and sat by Colonell Reames, who understands and loves a play as well as I, and I love him for it

27th Here Mr Povy do tell me how he is like to lose his £400 a year pension of the Duke of York, which he took in consideration of his place which was taken from him He tells me the Duchesse is a devil against him and do now come like Queen Elizabeth, and sits with the Duke of York s Council, and sees what they do and she crosses out this man s wages and prices, as she sees fit, for saving money, but yet, he tells me, she reserves £5 000 a year for her own spending and my Lady Peterborough by and by, tells me that the Duchesse do lay up, mightily, jewels Thence to my Lady Peterborough s she desiring

to speak with me She loves to be taken dressing herself, as I always find her

28th Coming home my wife and I went and saw Kate Joyce who is still in mighty sorrow and the more from something that Dr Stillingfleete should simply say in his sermon of her husband s manner of dying as killing him self

29th So home and there to dinner and after dinner all the afternoon and till 12 o clock at night with Mr Gibson at home upon my Tangier accounts and did end them fit to be given the last of them to the Auditor to morrow to my great content This evening come Betty Turner and the two Mercers and W Batelier and they had fiddlers and danced and kept a quarter which pleased me though it disturbed me but I could not be with them all

31st Up and by coach with W Griffin with me and our Contract books to Durham Yard to the Commission ers for Accounts the first time I ever was there and staid awhile before I was admitted to them Presently I was called in where I found the whole number of Commis sioners and was there received with great respect and kindness and did give them great satisfaction making it my endeavour to inform them what it was they were to expect from me and what was the duty of other people this being my only way to preserve myself after all my pains and trouble They did ask many questions and de manded other books of me which I did give them very ready and acceptable answers to and upon the whole I observe they do go about their business like men resolved to go through with it and in a very good method like men of understanding They have Mr Jessop their secre tary and it is pretty to see that they are fain to find out an old fashioned man of Cromwell s to do their busines

for them, as well as the Parliament to pitch upon such, for the most part, in the list of people that were brought into the House, for Commissioners I went away, with giving and receiving great satisfaction

February 2nd (Lord's day). Wife took physick this day, I all day at home, and all the morning setting my books in order in my presses, for the following year, their number being much increased since the last, so as I am fain to lay by several books to make room for better, being resolved to keep no more than just my presses will contain At noon to dinner, my wife coming down to me, and a very good dinner we had of a powdered leg of pork and a loin of lamb roasted, and with much content she and I and Deb After dinner my head combed an hour, and then to work again

5th Up, and I to Captain Cocke's, where he and I did discourse of our business that we are to go about to the Commissioners of Accounts about our prizes, and having resolved to conceal nothing but to confess the truth, the truth being likely to do us most good, we parted, and I to White Hall, where missing of the Commissioners of the Treasury, I to the Commissioners of Accounts, where I was forced to stay two hours before I was called in and when come in did take an oath to declare the truth to what they should ask me, which is a great power, I doubt more than the Act do, or as some say can, give them to force a man to swear against himself, and so they fell to enquire about the business of prize goods, wherein I did answer them as well as I could, answer them in every thing the just truth, keeping myself to that They were inquisitive into the minutest particulars, and had had great information, but I think that they can do me no hurt—at the worst, more than to make me refund if it must be known, what profit I did make of my agreement with Captain Cocke After they had done with me, they called in Captain Cocke, with whom they were shorter,

and I do fear he may answer foolishly, for he did speak *to me* foolishly before he went in, but I hope to preserve myself, and let him shift for himself as well as he can

7th. Up, and to the office, to the getting of my books in order, to carry to the Commissioners of Accounts this morning Thence to the Commissioners of Accounts, and there presented my books, and was made to sit down, and used with much respect, otherwise than the other day, when I come to them as a criminal about the business of the prizes. I sat here with them a great while while my books were inventoried I find these gentlemen to sit all day, and *only* eat a bit of bread at noon, and a glass of wine, and are resolved to go through their business with great severity and method

8th. Away to the Strand to my bookseller's and there staid an hour, and bought the idle, rogueish book, *"L'escholle des filles;"* which I have bought in plain binding, avoiding the buying of it better bound, because I resolved, as soon as I have read it, to burn it that it may not stand in the list of books, nor among them, to disgrace them if it should be found

9th (Lord's day). Up, and at my chamber all the morning and the office doing business, and also reading a little of '*L'escholle des filles,*" which is a mighty lewd book, but yet not amiss for a sober man once to read over to inform himself in the villainy of the world At noon
home to
and with
good bas
man, his
understands anything in the world at first sight
dinner we into our dining room, and there to singing all the afternoon We sang until almost night, and drank mighty good store of wine, and then they parted, and I to my chamber, where I did read through "

files," a lewd book And after I had done it I burned it, that it might not be among my books to my shame, and so at night to supper and to bed

11th This morning my wife in bed told me the story of our Tom and Jane, how the rogue did first demand her consent to love and marry him, and then, with pretence of displeasing me, did slight her, but both he and she have confessed the matter to her, and she hath charged him to go on with his love to her, and be true to her, and so I think the business will go on, which, for my love to her, because she is in love with him, I am pleased with, but otherwise I think she will have no good bargain of it, at least if I should not do well in my place But if I do stand, I do intend to give her £50 in money, and do them all the good I can in my way

13th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning At noon home to dinner, and thence with my wife and Deb to White Hall Waiting here some time without, I did meet with several people, among others Mr Brisband, who tells me in discourse that Tom Killigrew hath a fee out of the Wardrobe for cap and bells under the title of the King s Foole or Jester, and may with privilege revile or jeere any body, the greatest person, without offence, by the privilege of his place

14th (Valentine's day) Up, being called up by Mercer, who come to be my Valentine, and so I rose and my wife, and were merry a little, I staying to talk, and did give her a guinny in gold for her Valentine's gift There comes also my cozen Roger Pepys betimes, and comes to my wife, for her to be his Valentine, whose Valentine I was also, by agreement to be so to her every year, and this year I find it is likely to cost £4 or £5 in a ring for her, which she desires I to my Office, to perfect my Narrative about prize goods, and did carry it to the Commissioners of Accounts, who did receive it with great kind

ness and express great value of and respect to me and *my heart* is at rest that it is lodged there in so full truth *and* plainness though it may hereafter prove some loss to me

16th (Lord s day) Up and to my chamber where all the morning making a catalogue of my books which did find me work but with great pleasure my chamber and books being now set in very good order and my chamber washed and cleaned which it had not been in some months before my business and trouble having been so much

17th Some mutterings I did hear of a design of dissolving the Parliament but I think there is no ground for it yet though Oliver would have dissolved them for half the trouble and contempt these have put upon the King and his councils I did spend a little time at the Swan and there did kiss the maid Sarah

18th Up by break of day and walked down to the old Swan I drank but did not see Betty and so to Charing Cross stairs and thence walked to Sir W Coventry s and talked *with him* who tells me how he hath been persecuted I will rem [illegible] this morn ng when [illegible] was another Du [illegible] Nor said I a Clerk of the Acts for I see the reward of it and thanked God! I have enough of my own to buy me a good book and a good fiddle and I have a good wife I stepped to the Dog Taverne and thither come to me Doll Lane and there we did drink together and she tells me she is my valentine Home and up to my wife not owning my being at a play and there she shews *me* her ring of a Turky stone set with little sparks of dyamonds which I am to give her as my Valentine, and I am not much troubled at it It will cost me near £5—she costing me but little compared with other wives, and I have not many occasions to spend on her

bravadoes of the House, who shew all the zeal on this occasion

March 1st (Lord's day) Up very betimes, and by coach to Sir W Coventry's and there, largely carrying with me all my notes and papers, did run over our whole defence in order to the answering the House on Thursday next, and I do think, unless they be set without reason to ruin us, we shall make a good defence So that my head is full of care and weariness in my employment Thence home, and there my mind being a little lightened by my morning's work in the arguments I have now laid together in better method for our defence to the Parliament I to talk with my wife, and in lieu of a coach this year, I have got my wife to be contented with her closet being made up this summer, and going into the country this summer for a month or two, to my father's, and there Mercer and Deb and Jane shall go with her, which I the rather do for the entertaining my wife, and preventing of fallings out between her and my father or Deb, which used to be the fate of her going into the country

2nd This day I have the news that my sister was married on Thursday last to Mr Jackson, so that work is, I hope, well over

3rd Up betimes to work again, and then met at the Office, where to our great business of this answer to the Parliament where to my great vexation I find my Lord Brouncker prepared only to excuse himself, while I, that have least reason to trouble myself, am preparing with great pains to defend them all

4th I come home fell to my work at the office, shutting the doors that we I and my clerks, might not be interrupted, and so, only with room for a little dinner, we very busy all the day till night that the officers met for me to give them the heads of what I intended to say, which I did with great discontent to see them all rely on me that

have no reason at all to trouble myself about it, nor have any thanks from them for my labour, but contrarily Brouncker looked mighty dogged as thinking that I did not intend to do it so as to save him This troubled me so much as, together with the shortness of the time and muchness of the business, did let me be at it till but about ten at night, and then quite weary, and dull and vexed, I could go no further, but resolved to leave the rest to to-morrow morning, and so in full discontent and weariness did give over and went home, with[out] supper vexed and sickish to bed, and there slept about three hours but then waked, and never in so much trouble in all my life of mind, thinking of the task I have upon me, and upon what dissatisfactory grounds, and what the issue of it may be to me

5th With these thoughts I lay troubling myself till six o clock, restless, and at last getting my wife to talk to me to comfort me, which she at last did and made me resolve to quit my hands of this Office and endure the trouble of it no longer than till I can clear myself of it So with great trouble but yet with some ease from this discourse with my wife I up, and to my Office whither come my clerks, and so I did huddle the best I could some more notes for my discourse to-day and by nine o clock was ready, and did go down to the Old Swan and there by boate, with T H[ater] and W H[ewer] with me, to Westminster, where I found myself come time enough and my brethren all ready But I full of thoughts and trouble touching the issue of this day, and, to comfort my self, did go to the Dog and drink half a pint of mulled sack, and in the Hall [Westminster] did drink a dram of brandy at Mrs Hewlett s and with the warmth of this did find myself in better order as to courage, truly So we all up to the lobby, and between eleven and twelve o clock, we were called in, with the mace before us, into the House, where a mighty full House, and we stood

bar namely Brouncker, Sir J Minnes, Sir T Harvey, and myself, W Pen being in the House, as a Member I perceive the whole House was full and full of expectation of our defence what it would be, and with great prejudice After the Speaker had told us the dissatisfaction of the House, and read the Report of the Committee, I began our defence most acceptably and smoothly, and continued at it without any hesitation or losse, but with full scope, and all my reason free about me, as if it had been at my own table, from that time till past three in the afternoon and so ended, without any interruption from the Speaker; but we withdrew And there all my Fellow-Officers, and all the world that was within hearing did congratulate me, and cry up my speech as the best thing they ever heard, and my Fellow Officers overjoyed in it, and we were in hopes to have had a vote this day in our favour, and so the generality of the House was but my speech being so long, many had gone out to dinner and come in again half drunk, and this prevented it, so that they put it off to to morrow come se nnight However, it is plain we have got great ground, and everybody says I have got [illegible] of

[illegible] s

6th Up betimes, and with Sir D Gawden to Sir W Coventry s chamber where the first word he said to me was, Good morrow, Mr Pepys, that must be Speaker of the Parliament house and did protest I had got honour for ever in Parliament He said that his brother, that sat by him admires me and another gentleman said that I could not get less than £1 000 a year if I would put on a gown and plead at the Chancery bar, but what pleases me most, he tells me that the Sollicitor Generall did protest that he thought I spoke the best of any man in England After several talks with him alone, touching his own businesses he carried me to White Hall and there parted,

and
to t
and
tion that I had converted a great many yesterday and did with great praise of me go on with the discourse with me And by and by overtaking the King the King and Duke of York come to me both and he said Mr Pepys I am very glad of your success yesterday and fell to talk of my well speaking and many of the Lords there
hey had heard
it the King
their lives
delivered in that manner Progers of the Bedchamber swore to me afterwards before Brouncker in the after noon that he did tell the King that he thought I might teach the Sollicitor Generall Everybody that saw me al most come to me as Joseph Williamson and others with such eulogys as cannot be expressed From thence I went to Westminster Hall where I met Mr G Montagu who come to me and kissed me and told me that he had often heretofore kissed my hands but now he would kiss my l ps protesting that I was another Cicero and said all the world said the same of me Mr Ashburnham and every creature I met there of the Parliament or that knew anything of the Parliament s actings did salute me with th s honour —Mr Godolphin —Mr Sands who swore he would go twenty mile at any time to hear the like again and that he never saw so many sit four hours together to hear any man in his life as there did to hear me Mr Chichly —Sir John Duncomb —and everybody do say that the kingdom will ring of my abilities and that I have done myself right for my whole life and so Captain Cocke and others of my friends say that no man had ever such an opportunity of making his abilities known and that I may cite all at once Mr Lieutenant of the Tower did tell me that Mr Vaughan did protest to him and that in his hearing it said so to the Duke of Albe

marle, and afterwards to W Coventry, that he had sat twenty six years in Parliament and never heard such a speech there before for which the Lord God make me thankfull and that I may make use of it not to pride and vain glory, but that now I have this esteem, I may do nothing that may lessen it! I spent the morning thus walking in the Hall, being complimented by everybody with admiration

8th (Lord's day) At my sending to desire it, Sir J Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower, did call me with his coach, and carried me to White Hall, where met with very many people still that did congratulate my speech the other day in the House of Commons, and I find all the world almost rings of it

12th Up, and to the office, where all the morning at noon home, and after dinner with wife and Deb, took my wife up and left her at the Change while I to Gres-
eted
the
late
speech to the Parliament Here I saw a great trial of the goodness of a burning glass, made of a new figure, not spherical (by one Smithys I think, they call him) that did burn a glove of my Lord Brouncker s from the heat of a very little fire, which a burning glass of the old form, or much bigger, could not do, which was mighty pretty

13th Up betimes to my office, where to fit myself for attending the Parliament again, not to make any more speech which, while my fame is good, I will avoid, for fear of losing it, but only to answer what objections will be made against us

18th Up betimes to Westminster I spent most of the morning walking with one or other, and anon met Doll Lane at the Dog tavern, and I did give her as being

my valentine 20s to buy what she would Thence away
by coach t
my debts,
taigne's Es
and after dinner with W Pen to White Hall, where we and my Lord Brouncker attended the Council, to discourse about the fitness of entering of men presently for the manning of the fleete, before one ship is in condition to receive them W Coventry did argue against it I was wholly silent, because I saw the King, upon the earnestness of the Prince, was willing to it, crying very sillily, 'If ever you intend to man the fleete, without being cheated by the captains and pursers, you may go to bed, and resolve never to have it manned, and so it was, like other things, over ruled that all volunteers should be presently entered Then there was another great business about our signing of certificates to the Exchequer for [prize] goods, which the Commissioners of the Treasury did all oppose, and to the laying fault upon us But I did then speak to the justifying what we had done, even to the angering of Duncomb and Clifford, which I was vexed at but, for all that, I did set the Office and myself right, and went away with the victory But, before I began to say anything in this matter, the King and the Duke of York talking at the Council table, before all the Lords, "Why," says the King it is then but Mr Pepys making of another speech to them " which made all the Lords and there were by also the Atturny and Sollicitor-Generall, look upon me

19th. Up, and betimes to the Old Swan, and by water to White Hall Back to the Old Swan, and drank at Michell s, whose house goes up apace, but I could not see Betty, and thence walked all along Thames Street, which I had not done since it was burned, as far as Billingsgate, and there do see a brave street likely to be, many brave houses being built

24th To White Hall, where great talk of the tumult at the other end of the town, about Moore-fields, among the prentices, taking the liberty of these holydays to pull down bawdy houses And Lord! to see the apprehensions which this did give to all people at Court, that presently order was given for all the soldiers, horse and foot, to be in armes! and forthwith alarmes were beat by drum and trumpet through Westminster, and all to their colours and to horse as if the French were coming into the town! So Creed whom I met here, and I to Lincolne s Inn fields thinking to have gone into the fields to have seen the prentices but here we found these fields full of soldiers all in a body, and my Lord Craven commanding of them, and riding up and down to give orders like a madman And some young men we saw brought by soldiers to the Guard at White Hall, and overheard others that stood by say, that it was only for pulling down the bawdy houses and none of the bystanders finding fault with them but rather of the soldiers for hindering them And we heard a Justice of the Peace this morning say to the King that he had been endeavouring to suppress this tumult, but could not, and that, imprisoning some [of them] in the new prison at Clerkenwell, the rest did come and break open the prison and release them and that they do give out that they are for pulling down the bawdy houses which is one of the greatest grievances of the nation To which the King made a very poor, cold insipid answer Why, why do they go to them then? and that was all and had no mind to go on with the discourse So home and there to my chamber, to prick out my song It is Decreed,' intending to have it ready to give Mr Harris on Thursday, when we meet, for him to sing believing that he will do it more right than a woman that sings better unless it were Knepp which I cannot have opportunity to teach it to

25th Up and walked to White Hall, there to wait on the Duke of York which I did The Duke of York and all

with him this morning were full of the talk of the 'pren *tices*, who are not yet *[put] down*, though all the guards and militia *of the town have* been in armes all this night and the night *before*, and the 'prentices have made fools *of them*, sometimes by running from them and flinging *stones* at them Some blood hath been spilt, but *a great many* houses pulled *down*, and, among others the Duke *of York* was mighty merry at that of Damaris Page's, the *great* bawd of the seamen, and the Duke of York com *plained* merrily that he hath lost two tenants by their *houses* being *pulled down*, who paid him for their wine *licenses* £15 a year But here it was said how these idle *fellows* have had the confidence to say that they did ill *in* contenting themselves in pulling down the little *bawdy* houses, and did not go and pull down *the great* bawdy *house* at White Hall And some of them have the *last night* had a word among them, and it was 'Reforma *tion* and Reducement' This do make the courtiers ill *at* ease to see this spirit among people, though they *think* this *matter will* not come to much but it speaks people's minds, and then they do say that there are men *of* understanding among them, that have been of Crom*well's* army but how true that is, I know not

26th Up betimes to the office, thence I alone to the *Duke* of York's house, to see the new play called, "The *Man* is the Master," where the house was, it being not above *one* o'clock, very full But my wife and Deb being there before, with Mrs Pierce and Corbet and Betty *Turner*, whom my wife carried with her, they made me room, and there I sat, it costing me 8s upon them in oranges, at 6d a piece. By and by the King come, and we sat just under him, so that I durst not turn my back *all the* play Thence, by agreement, we all of us to the *Blue* Balls, hard by, whither Mr Pierce also goes with us, who met us at the play, and anon comes Manuel and his wife, and Knepp, and Harris, who brings with him Mr. Banister, the great master of musique, and after

much difficulty in getting of musique, we to dancing, and then to a supper of some French dishes, which yet did not please me, and then to dance and sing, and mighty merry we were till about eleven or twelve at night, with mighty great content in all my company, and I did, as I love to do, enjoy myself in my pleasure as being the height of what we take pains for and can hope for in this world, and therefore to be enjoyed while we are young and capable of these joys My wife extraordinary fine to-day, in her flower tabby suit, bought a year and more ago, before my mother's death put her into mourning, and so not worn till this day and everybody in love with it, and indeed she is very fine and handsome in it I having paid the reckoning, which come to almost £4, we parted my company and William Batelier, who was also with us, home in a coach, round by the Wall, where we met so many stops by the Watches, that it cost us much time and some trouble, and more money, to every Watch, to them to drink, this being encreased by the trouble the 'prentices did lately give the City, so that the Militia and Watches are very strict at this time and we had like to have met with a stop for all night at the Constable's watch, at Mooregate, by a pragmatical Constable, but we come well home at about two in the morning, and so to bed This noon, from Mrs Williams's, my Lord Brouncker sent to Somersett House to hear how the Duchess of Richmond do, and word was brought him that she is pretty well, but mighty full of the smallpox, by which all do conclude she will be wholly spoiled, which is the greatest instance of the uncertainty of beauty that could be in this age, but then she hath had the benefit of it to be first married, and to have kept it so long, under the greatest temptations in the world from a King, and yet without the least *imputation*

27th Home to dinner, where my wife and I had a small squabble, but I first this day tried the effect of my

silence and *not* provoking her when she is in an ill hu mour, and do *find it* very good, for it prevents its coming to that height on both sides which used to exceed what *was fit* between us So she became calm by and by and fond

31st I called Deb to take pen, ink and paper and write down what things come into my head for my wife to do *in order* to her going into the country and the girl, writing *not* so well as she would do cried, and her mis tress construed it to be sullenness and so away angry with her too, but going to bed she undressed me, and *there* I did give her good advice and *baiser la, elle* weeping still

April 1st. Up, and to dress myself and call as I use Deb to brush and dress me , and I to my office, where busy till noon, and then out to bespeak some things against my wife s going into the country to morrow.

2nd Up, after much pleasant talk with my wife and upon some alterations I will make in my house in her ab sence, and I do intend to lay out some money thereon So she and I up, and she got her ready to be gone, and by
and and W Bate-
her his morn
ing I *ego* did
baiser her mouche) and also Jane, and so in two coaches set out about eight o clock towards the carrier, there for to take coach for my father s that is to say, my wife and Betty Turner, Deb , and Jane, but I meeting my Lord Anglesey going to the Office was forced to light in Cheap side and there took my leave of them (not *baisado* Deb , which je had a great mind to) left them to go to their coach, and I to the office, where all the morning busy Thence with Lord Brouncker to the Royall Society, where they were just done but there I was forced to sub scribe to the building of a College, and did give £40, and

several others did subscribe, some greater and some less sums but several I saw hang off and I doubt it will spoil the Society, for it breeds faction and ill will, and becomes burdensome to some that cannot, or would not, do it. Here to my great content, I did try the use of the Otacousticon, which was only a great glass bottle, broke at the bottom putting the neck to my eare and there I did plainly hear the dashing of the oares of the boats in the Thames to Arundell gallery window, which without it, I could not in the least do, and may, I believe, be improved to a great height, which I am mighty glad of

4th Up betimes, and by coach towards White Hall, and took Aldgate Street in my way, and there called upon one Hayward, that makes virginalls, and did there like of a little espinette, and will have him finish it for me for I had a mind to a small harpsichon, but this takes up less room, and will do my business as to finding out of chords, and I am very well pleased that I have found it And after dinner Sir W Pen and I away by water to White Hall, and there did attend the Duke of York, and he did carry us to the King s lodgings but he was asleep in his closet, so we stayed in the Green Roome, where the Duke of York did tell us what rules he had, of knowing the weather, and did now tell us we should have rain before to morrow, it having been a dry season for some time, and so it did rain all night almost, and pretty rules he hath, and told Brouncker and me some of them, which were such as no reason seems ready to be given By and by the King comes out, and he did easily agree to what we moved, and would have the Commissioners of the Navy to meet us with him to morrow morning and then to talk of other things, about the Quakers not swearing, and how they do swear in the business of a late election of a Knight of the Shire of Hartfordshire in behalf of one they have a mind to have and how my Lord of Pembroke says he hath heard him (the Quaker) at the tennis-court

swear to himself when he loses and told us what *pretty notions* my *Lord* Pembroke hath of the first chapter of *Genesis* how *Adam's sin* was not the sucking (which he did *before*) but the swallowing of the apple by which the *contrary elements* begun to work in him and to stir up these passions and a great deal of such fooleries which the King made mighty mockery at Thence my Lord *Brouncker* and I into the Park in his coach and there *took* a great *deal* of *ayre* saving that it was mighty dusty and *so a little* unpleasant

5th (*Lord's day*) Up and to my chamber, and there to the writing fair some of my late musique notions and so to church where I have not been a good while. I to my musique again and to read a little and to sing with Mr Pelling who come to see me and so spent the evening and then to supper and to bed I hear that eight of the ringleaders in the late tumults of the prentices at Easter are condemned to die

... alked in the Hall ... Herbert Price to ... invited by him in ... f even to great trouble to me to be so commended before my face with that flattery and *importunity* that I was quite troubled with it Yet he is a fine gentleman truly and his lady a fine woman and among many sons that I saw there there was a little daughter that is mighty pretty of which he is infinite fond and after dinner did make her play on the ... rettily and seems ... time with most

7th Up and at the office all the morning where great hurry to be made in the fitting forth of this present little fleete but *so many* rubs by reason of want of money I by coach to the King's playhouse and there saw "The Eng

lish Monsieur," sitting for privacy sake in an upper box: the play hath much mirth in it as to that particular humour After the play done, I down to Knipp, and did stay her undressing herself, and there saw the several players, men and women go by, and pretty to see how strange they are all, one to another, after the play is done Here I saw a wonderful pretty maid of her own, that come to undress her, and one so pretty that she says she intends not to keep her, for fear of her being undone in her service, by coming to the playhouse Here I hear Sir W Davenant is just now dead, and so who will succeed him in the mastership of the house is not yet known She tells me mighty news, that my Lady Castlemayne is mightily in love with Hart of their house and he is much with her in private, and she goes to him, and do give him many presents, and that the thing is most certain, and Becke Marshall only privy to it, and the means of bringing them together, which is a very odd thing, and by this means she is even with the King's love to Mrs. Davis.

8th Up, and at my office all the morning, doing business, and then at noon home to dinner all alone Then I to Drumbleby's, and there did talk a great deal about pipes, and did buy a recorder, which I do intend to learn to play on, the sound of it being, of all sounds in the world, most pleasing to me So home to my chamber, to be fingering of my Recorder, and getting of the scale of musique without book, which I at last see is necessary for a man that would understand musique, as it is now taught to understand, though it be a ridiculous and troublesome way, and I know I shall be able hereafter to show the world a simpler way, but, like the *old hypotheses in philosophy*, it must be learned, though a man knows a better.

9th Up, and to the office, where all the morning sitting and then abroad to my bookseller's, and up and down to the Duke of York's playhouse, there to see, which I did, Sir W Davenant's corpse carried out towards West

minster, there to be buried Here were many coaches and six horses, and many hacknies, that make it look, methought, as if it were the buriall of a poor poet

10th (Friday). All the morning at Office At noon with W Pen to Duke of York, and attended Council So to piper and Duck Lane, and there kissed bookseller s wife, and bought Legend So home, coach Sailor Mrs Hannan *dead* News of Peace Conning my gamut

12th (Sunday). Dined at Brouncker s, and saw the new book Peace Cutting away sails

13th (Monday) Spent at Michel s 6d in the Folly, 1s, oysters 1s, coach to W Coventry about Mrs Pett 1s, thence to Commissioners of Treasury, and so to Westminster Hall by water, 6d So with Creed to a play Little laugh, 4s Thence towards the Park by coach 2s 6d

14th (Tuesday). Up betimes by water to the Temple In the way read the Narrative about prizes Thence to Commissioners of Accounts and there examined, and so back to Westminster Hall, where all the talk of committing all to the Tower, and Creed and I to the Quaker s, dined together Thence to the House where rose about four o clock, and, with much ado, Pen got to Thursday, to bring in his answer, so my Lord escapes today Water, 1s Porter, 6d *Water* 6d Dinner, 3s 6d Play part, 2s Oranges, 1s Home coach, 1s 6d

15th After playing a little upon my new little flageolet, that is so soft that pleases me mightily betimes to my office, where most of the morning Then by coach 1s, and meeting Lord Brouncker, light at the Exchange, and thence by water to White Hall, 1s, and there to the Chapel expecting wind musick and to the Harp and Ball and drank all alone 2d Back, and to the fiddling concert and heard a practice mighty good of Grebus and thence to Westminster Thence I left Creed, and to t

King s playhouse, into a corner of the 18d box, and there saw 'The Maid s Tragedy," a good play Coach, 1s play and oranges, 2s 6d Creed come, dropping presently here, but he did not see me, and come to the same place, nor would I be seen by him Thence with Creed to the Cock ale house, and there spent 6d., and so by coach home, 2s 6d , and so to bed

16th Th[ursday] Greeting's book, 1s Begun this day to learn the Recorder To the office, where all the morning

20th Thence took coach and I all alone to Hyde Park (passing through Duck Lane among the booksellers, only to get a sight of the pretty little woman I did salute the other night and did in passing), and so all the evening in the Park, being a little unwilling to be seen there, and at night home

22nd Up, and all the morning at my office busy At noon it being washing day, I toward White Hall, and stopped and dined all alone at Hercules Pillars I by water from the Privy stairs to Westminster Hall, and, tak ing water, the King and the Duke of York were in the new buildings, and the Duke of York called to me whither I was going? and I answered aloud, "To wait on our maisters at Westminster, ' at which he and all the company laughed, but I was sorry and troubled for it afterwards, for fear any Parliament man should have been there, and will be a caution to me for the time to come So to the fishmonger's, and bought a couple of lobsters, and over to the 'sparagus garden, thinking to have met Mr Pierce, and his wife and Knepp, but met their serv ant coming to bring me to Chatelin s, the French house, in Covent Garden, and there with musick and good com pany, Manuel and his wife, and one Swaddle a clerk of Lord Arlington's, who dances, and speaks French well, but got drunk, and was then troublesome, and here

mighty merry · " . ' ' ' ' ;
coach, and so
and a great m
them there, with a hackney-coach attending him

24th Up betimes, and by water to White Hall, to the Duke of York Thence to Ducke Lane, and there did over look a great many of Monsieur Fouquet s library, that a bookseller hath bought, and I did buy one Spanish [work], *"Los Illustres Varones"* Here did I endeavour to see my pretty woman that I did *baiser in las tenebras* a little while *depuis* And did find her *sola* in the book [shop], but had not *la confidence para aller à elle* So lost my pains But will another time, and so home and to my office, and then to dinner After dinner down to the Old Swan, and by the way called at Michell s, and there did see Betty, and that was all, for either she is shy or foolish, and *su mardi* hath no mind *para laiser* me see *su moher*

30th Thus ends this month, my wife in the country, myself full of pleasure and expense, and some trouble for my friends, my Lord Sandwich by the Parliament, and more for my eyes, which are daily worse and worse that I dare not write or read almost anything The Parliament going in a few days to rise The kingdom in an ill state through poverty, a fleete going out, and no money to maintain it, or set it out, seamen yet unpaid, and mu tinous when pressed to go out again So we are all poor, and in pieces—God help us! while the peace is like to go on between Spain and France, and then the French may be apprehended able to attack us So God help us!

May 1st. Up, and to the office, where all the morning busy Then to Westminster Hall Here met my cozen Thomas Pepys of Deptford, and took some turns with him who is mightily troubled for this Act now passed against Conventicles and in few words, and lament the condition we are in, by a negli-

and a mad Parliament Then to the King's playhouse, and there saw The Surprizall " and a disorder in the pit by its raining in, from the cupola at top, it being a very foul day, and cold

5th. Up, and all the morning at the office At noon home to dinner and Creed with me, and after dinner he and I to the Duke of York s playhouse, and there coming late, he and I up to the balcony box, where we find my Lady Castlemayne and several great ladies My Lady [Castlemayne] pretty well pleased with it, but here I sat close to her fine woman Wilson, who indeed is very hand some, but, they say, with child by the King I asked, and she told me this was the first time her Lady had seen it, I having a mind to say something to her One thing of familiarity I observed in my Lady Castlemayne she called to one of her women, another that sat by this, for a little patch off her face, and put it into her mouth and wetted it, and so clapped it upon her own by the side of her mouth I suppose she feeling a pimple rising there

7th Up, and to the office, where all the morning Thence called Knepp from the King s house, where going in for her, the play being done, I did see Beck Marshall come dressed, off of the stage, and looks *mighty* fine and pretty, and noble and also Nell, in her boy s clothes, mighty pretty But, Lord! their confidence! and how many men do hover about them as soon as they come off the stage, and how confident they are in their talk! Here I did kiss the pretty woman newly come called Pegg, that was Sir Charles Sidly s mistress, a mighty pretty woman, and seems, but is not, *modest*

15th I am told also that the Countess of Shrewsbury is brought home by the Duke of Buckingham to his house, where his Duchess saying that it was not for her and the other to live together in a house he answered "Why Madam, I did think so, and, *therefore*, have or-

dered your coach to be ready, to carry you to your father's," which was a devilish speech, but, they say, true, and my Lady Shrewsbury is there, it seems

21st. All the morning at the office, and at noon my clerks dined with me, and there do hear from them how all the town is full of the talk of a meteor, or some fire, that did on Saturday last fly over the City at night, many clusters of people talking of it, and many people of the towns about the city did see it, and the world do make much discourse of it, their apprehensions being mighty full of the rest of the City to be burned, and the Papists to cut our throats Which God prevent!

23rd Up by four o clock, and, getting my things ready, and recommending the care of my house to W Hewer, I with my boy Tom, whom I take with me, to the Bull, in Bishopsgate Street, and there about six, took coach, he and I, and a gentleman and his man there being another coach also with as many more, I think, in it, and so away to Bishop s Stafford and there dined, and changed horses and coach, at Mrs Aynsworth s, but I took no knowledge of her After dinner away again and come to Cambridge after much bad way, about nine at night, and there at the Rose, I met my father s horses, with a man, staying for me But it is so late, and the waters so deep that I durst not go to night, but after supper to bed and there lay very ill by reason of some drunken scholars making a noise all night, and vexed for fear that the horses should not be taken up from grass, time enough for the morning

24th (Lord's day) I up at between two and three in the morning, and, calling up my boy, and father s boy, we set out by three o clock, it being high day, and so through the waters with very good success, though very deep almost all the way, and got to Brampton, where most of them in bed and so I weary up to my wife's cha[illegible]

whom I find in bed, and pretended a little not well, but fell to talk and mightily pleased both of us, and up got the rest, Betty Turner and Willet and Jane, all whom I was glad to see, and very merry, and got me ready in my new stuff clothes that I sent down before me, and so my wife and they got ready too, while I to my father, poor man, and walked with him up and down the house—it raining a little, and the waters all over Portholme and the meadows, so as no pleasure abroad At noon comes Mr Phillips and dines with us, and a pretty odd humoured man he seems to be, but good withal, but of mighty great methods in his eating and drinking and will not kiss a woman since his wife s death After dinner my Lady Sandwich sending to see whether I was come, I presently took horse, and find her and her family at chapel and thither I went in to them, and sat out the sermon, where I heard Jervas Fullword, now their chaplain, preach a very good and seraphic kind of sermon, too good for an ordinary congregation

25th Waked betimes. At noon to dinner, where Mr. Shepley come and we merry, all being in good humour between my wife and her people about her, and after dinner took horse, I promising to fetch her away about fourteen days hence, and so calling all of us, we men on horseback, and the women and my father, at Goody Gorum's, and there in a frolic drinking I took leave, there going with me and my boy, my two brothers, and so we away and got well to Cambridge, about seven to the Rose, the waters not being now so high as before And here 'lighting I took my boy and two brothers, and walked to Magdalene College and there into the butterys, as a stranger, and there drank my bellyfull of their beer, which pleased me, as the best I ever drank and hear by the butler's man, who was son to Goody Mulliner over against the College, that we used to buy stewed prunes of concerning the College and persons in it, and find very few, only Mr

Hollins and Pechell, I think, that were of my time But I was mightily pleased to come in this condition to see and ask, and thence, giving the fellow something, away walked to Chesterton, to see our old walk, and there into the Church, the bells ringing, and saw the place I used to sit in, and so to the ferry and ferried over to the other side, and walked with great pleasure, the river being mighty high by Barnewell Abbey and so by Jesus College to the town, and so to our quarters, and to supper and then to bed, being very weary and sleepy and mightily pleased with this night s walk.

26th. Up by four o clock and by the time we were ready and had eat, we were called to the coach, where about six o clock we set out, there being a man and two women of one company ordinary people, and one lady alone, that is tolerably handsome, but mighty well spoken, whom I took great pleasure in talking to and did get her to read aloud in a book she was reading, in the coach being the King s meditations and then the boy and I to sing, and so about noon come to Bishop s Stafford, to another house than what we were at the other day and better used. And here I paid for the reckoning 11s., we dining together and pretty merry and then set out a [illegible] ope [illegible] mos [illegible] forest by a privy way which brought us to Hodsden and so to Tibalds, that road, which was mighty pleasant. So home, where we find all well, and brother Balty and his wife looking to the house, she mighty fine, in a new gold laced *just a cour*

30th. Up and put on a new summer black bombazin suit, and so to the office and being come now to an agreement with my barber to keep my periwig in good order at 20s. a year I am like to go very spruce, more than I used to do All the morning at the office and at noon

home to dinner, and so to the King's playhouse, and there saw "Philaster," where it is pretty to see how I could remember almost all along, ever since I was a boy, Arethusa, the part which I was to have acted at Sir Robert Cooke's, and it was very pleasant to me, but more to think what a ridiculous thing it would have been for me to have acted a beautiful woman Thence to Mr Pierce's, and there saw

ady

ich

tty

lady

June 2nd Up, and to the office, where all the morning At noon home to dinner, and there dined with me, besides my own people, W Batelier and Mercer, and we were very merry After dinner, they gone, only Mercer and I to sing a while, and then parted, and I out and took a coach, and called Mercer at their back-door, and she brought with her Mrs Knightly, a little pretty sober girl, and I carried them to Old Ford, a town by Bow where I never was before, and there walked in the fields very pleasant, and sang and so back again, and stopped and drank at the Gun, at Mile End, and so to the Old Exchange door, and did buy them a pound of cherries, cost me 2s, and so set them down again, and I to my little mercer s Finch, that lives now in the Minories, where I have left my cloak, and did here *baiser su moher, a belle femme*, and there took my cloak which I had left there, and so by water, it being now about nine o'clock, down to Deptford, where I *have not* been many a day, and there it being dark I did by agreement *aller a la* house *de* Bagwell, and there after a little playing and *baisando* we did go up in the dark *a su camera* . . . and to my boat again, and against the tide home Got there by twelve o'clock, taking into my boat, for company, a man that desired a passage—a certain western bargeman, with

whom I had good sport talking of the old woman of Woolwich and telling him the whole story

18th Up betimes and to the office At noon home to dinner, where my wife still in a melancholy fusty humour, and crying, and do not tell me plainly what it is, but I by little words find that she hath heard of my going to plays and carrying people abroad every day in her absence, and that I cannot help but the storm will break out I think, in a little time After dinner carried her by coach to St James's

19th I home, and there we to bed again and slept pretty well, and about nine rose, and then my wife fell into her blubbering again, and at length had a request to make of me, which was, that she might go into France, and live there, out of trouble and then all come out, that I loved pleasure and denied her any, and a deal of do, and I find that there have been great fallings out between my father and her, whom, for ever hereafter I must keep asunder, for they cannot possibly agree And I said nothing but, with very mild words and few suffered her humour to spend, till we begun to be very quiet and I think all will be over, and friends, and so I to the office where all the morning doing business

23rd Up, and all the morning at the office At noon home to dinner, and so to the office again all the afternoon and then to Westminster to Dr Turberville about my eyes, whom I met with and he did discourse, I thought, learnedly about them, and takes time before he did prescribe me any thing, to think of it

30th Up, and at the Office all the morning then home to dinner, where a stinking leg of mutton the weather being very wet and hot to keep meat in I very melancholy under the fear of my eyes being spoiled, and not to be recovered, for I am come that I am not able to read out a

small letter, and yet my sight good for the little while I can read as ever they were, I think

July 3rd Betimes to the office So abroad by water to Eagle Court in the Strand and there to an alehouse met Mr Pierce the Surgeon and Dr Clerke, Waldron Turberville, my physician for the eyes, and Lowre, to dissect several eyes of sheep and oxen with great pleasure, and to my great information But strange that this Turberville should be so great a man, and yet, to this day, had seen no eyes dissected or but once, but desired this Dr Lowre to give him the opportunity to dissect some

12th Busy all the morning upon some accounts with W Hewer This last night Betty Michell about midnight cries out, and my wife goes to her, and she brings forth a girl, and this afternoon the child is christened, and my wife godmother again to a Betty

13th This morning I was let blood, and did bleed about fourteen ounces, towards curing my eyes

14th Up, and to my office, where sat all the morning This afternoon my Lady Pickering come to see us I busy, saw her not But how natural it is for us to slight people out of power, and for people out of power to stoop to see those that while in power they contemned!

16th I by water with my Lord Brouncker to Arundell House, to the Royall Society, and there saw an experiment of a dog's being tied through the back about the spinal artery and thereby made void of all motion and the artery being loosened again, the dog recovers

17th The weather excessive hot, so as we were forced to lie in two beds, and I only with a sheet and rug, which is colder than ever I remember I could bear

18th At the office all the morning At noon dined at home and Creed with me who I do really begin to hate

and do use him with some reservedness Here was also my old acquaintance, Will Swan, to see me, who continues a factious fanatick still, and I do use him civilly, in expectation that those fellows may grow great again Creed told me this day how when the King was at my Lord Cornwallis's when he went last to Newmarket, that being there on a Sunday, the Duke of Buckingham did in the afternoon to please the King make a bawdy sermon to him out of Canticles, and that my Lord Cornwallis did endeavour to get the King a whore, and that must be a pretty girl the daughter of the parson of the place, but that she did get away, and leaped off of some place and killed herself, which if true is very sad

19th (Lord's day). Up, and to my chamber, and there I up and down in the house spent the morning getting things ready against noon, when come Mr Cooper, Hales, Harris, Mr. Butler, that wrote Hudibras, and Mr Cooper's *cozen* Jacke, and by and by comes Mr Reeves and his wife, whom I never saw before and there we dined a good dinner, and company that pleased me mightily being all eminent men in their way

23rd. Up, and all day long, but at dinner, at the Office, at work, till I was almost blind, which makes my heart sad

27th. Busy all the morning at my office At noon dined, and then I out of doors to my bookseller in Duck Lane, but *su moher* not at home, and it was pretty here to see a pretty woman pass by with a little wanton look, and *je* did *sequi* her round about the street from Duck Lane to Newgate Market, and then *elle* did turn back, and *je* did lose her So over the water with my wife, and Deb, and Mercer, to Spring Garden and there eat and walked, and observe how rude some of the young gallants of the town are become, to go into people's arbours where there are not men, and almost force the women, which trou

bled me to see the confidence of the vice of the age and so we away by water, with much pleasure home.

August 11th This day I hear that, to the great joy of the Non-conformists, the time is out of the Act against them, so that they may meet and they have declared that they will have a morning lecture up again, which is pretty strange, and they are connived at by the King every where, I hear, in City and country This afternoon my wife, and Mercer, and Deb, went with Pelling to see the gypsies at Lambeth, and have their fortunes told but what they did, I did not enquire

22nd Going through Leaden Hall, it being market day I did see a woman catched, that had stolen a shoulder of mutton off of a butcher's stall, and carrying it wrapt up in a cloth in a basket The jade was surprised, and did not deny it, and the women so silly, as to let her go that took it, only taking the meat

23rd (Lord's day) After dinner to the Office Mr Gibson and I, to examine my letter to the Duke of York, which, to my great joy, I did very well by my paper tube, without pain to my eyes And I do mightily like what I have therein done, and did according to the Duke of York's order, make haste to St James's, and about four o clock got thither and there the Duke of York was ready, to expect me and did hear it all over with extraordinary content and did give me many and hearty thanks, and in words the most expressive tell me his sense of my good endeavours, and that he would have a care of me on all occasions

26th Up, and to the office, where all the morning almost Thence to White Hall, and it is strange to say with what speed the people employed do pull down Paul's steeple, and with what ease it is said that it, and the

choir are to be taken down this year and another church begun in the room thereof the next

29th Up and all the morning at the Office where the Duke of York s long letter was read to their great trouble and their suspecting me to have been the writer of it

September 1st Up and all the morning at the office busy So to the Fair and there saw several sights among others the mare that tells money and many things to ad miration and among others come to me when she was

to *baiser* a mighty *belle fille* that was in the house t at
t night took coach
y a wench that was
ith me to her lodg
her a shilling

and 'eft her and home

2nd Fast day for the burning of London strictly ob served

3rd Exchequer and several places calling on several businesses and particularly my bookseller s among others for Hobbs s Leviathan which is now mightily called for and what was heretofore sold for 8s I now give 24s for at the second hand and is sold for 30s it being a book the Bishops will not let be printed again

4th Up and met at the Office all the morning and at noon my wife and Deb and Mercer and W Hewer and I to the Fair and there at the old house did eat a pig and was pretty merry but saw no sights my wife having a mind to see the play Bartholomew Fayre with puppets Which we did and it is an excellent play the more I see it the more I love the wit of it only the business of

abusing the Puritans begins to grow stale, and of no use, they being the people that, at last, will be found the wisest

9th To Westminster, to Sir R. Long's office, and, going met Mr George Montagu, who talked and complimented me mightily He tells me that now Buckingham does rule all and the other day, in the King's journey he is now on, at Bagshot, and that way, he caused Prince Rupert s horses to be turned out of an inne, and caused his own to be kept there, which the Prince complained of to the King and the Duke of York seconded the com

. . . . . .

10th To Unthanke's, and 'Change, where wife did a little business, while Mercer and I staid in the coach, and, in a quarter of an hour, I taught her the whole Larke's song perfectly, so excellent an eare she hath

15th Up mighty betimes, my wife and people, Mercer lying here all night, by three o'clock, and I about five, and they before, and I after them to the coach in Bishops gate Street, which was not ready to set out. So took wife and Mercer and Deb and W Hewer (who are all to set out this day for Cambridge, to cozen Roger Pepys's, to see Sturbridge Fayre), and I shewed them the Exchange, which is very finely carried on, with good dispatch So walked back and saw them gone, there being only one man in the coach besides them

16th. Up, and dressing myself I did begin *para toker* the breasts of my maid Jane, which *elle* did give way to more than usual heretofore, so I have a design to try more when I can bring it to So to the office, and thence to St James's to the Duke of York, walking it to the Temple,

and in my way observe that the Stockes are now pulled quite down and it will make the coming into Cornhill and Lumber Street mighty noble

19th Up, and to the office, where all the morning busy, and so dined with my people at home, and then to the King's playhouse, and there saw The Silent Woman, the best comedy, I think, that ever was wrote and sitting by Shadwell the poet he was big with admiration of it

21st And so out again and by water to Somerset House, but when come thither I turned back and to Southwarke Fair, very dirty, and there saw the puppet-show of Whittington, which was pretty to see and how that idle thing do work upon people that see it and even myself too! And thence to Jacob Hall s dancing on the ropes where I saw such action as I never saw before, and mightily worth seeing and here took acquaintance with a fellow that carried me to a tavern whither come the musick of this booth, and by and by Jacob Hall himself, with whom I had a mind to speak to hear whether he had ever any mischief by falls in his time He told me Yes, many but never to the breaking of a limb he

the Beare, where Bland, my waterman, waited for me with gold and other things he kept for me, to the value of £40 and more, which I had about me, for fear of my pockets being cut So by link light through the bridge, it being mighty dark, but still weather, and so home

27th (Lord's day) I to walk all the morning in the Park, where I met Mr Wren, and he and I walked together in the Pell Mell, it being most summer weather that ever was seen and, here talking of several things of the corruption of the Court, and how unfit it is for ingenious men, and himself particularly, to live in it, where

a man cannot live but he must spend, and cannot get suitably, without breach of his honour

28th Up betimes, and Knepp's maid comes to me, to tell me that the women s day at the playhouse is to-day, and that therefore I must be there, to encrease their profit I did give the pretty maid Betty that comes to me half a-crown for coming and had a *baiser* or two—*elle* being mighty *jolie* And so I about my business

October 20th I walked out to several places to pay debts and among other things to look out for a coach, and saw many, and did light on one for which I bid £50, which do please me mightily, and I believe I shall have it.

21st I away to the New Exchange, and there staid for my wife, and she come, we to Cow Lane, and there I shewed her the coach which I pitch on, and she is out of herself for joy almost

23rd So away with Mr Pierce, the surgeon, towards Tyburne, to see the people executed, but come too late, it being done two men and a woman hanged, and so back again and to my coachmaker s, and there did come a little nearer agreement for the coach This day Pierce do tell me, among other news, the late frolick and debauchery of Sir Charles Sidly and Buckhurst, running up and down all the night, through the streets, and at last fighting, and being beat by the watch and clapped up all night, and how the King takes their parts, and my Lord Chief Justice Keeling hath laid the constable by the heels to answer it next Sessions which is a horrid shame How the King and these gentlemen did make the fiddlers of Thetford, this last progress, to sing them all the bawdy songs they could think of

24th This morning comes to me the coachmaker, and agreed with me for £53, and stand to the courtesy of

what more I should give him upon the finishing of the coach he is likely also to fit me with a coachman

25th (Lord's day) So home and to dinner, and after dinner all the afternoon got my wife and boy to read to me, and at night W Batelier comes and sups with us, and after supper, to have my head combed by Deb., which occasioned the greatest sorrow to me that ever I knew in this world, for my wife, coming up suddenly, did find me embracing the girl I was at a wonderful loss upon it, and the girle also and I endeavoured to put it off, but my wife was struck mute and grew angry, and so her voice come to her grew quite out of order, and I to say little but to bed and my wife said little also, but could not sleep all night but about two in the morning waked me and cried and fell to tell me as a great secret that she was a Roman Catholique and had received the Holy Sacrament, which troubled me, but I took no notice of it but she went on from one thing to another till at last it appeared plainly her trouble was at what she saw, but yet I did not know how much she saw, and therefore said nothing to her But after her much crying and reproaching me with inconstancy and preferring a sorry girl before her, I did give her no provocation, but did promise all fair usage to her and love, and foreswore any hurt that I did with her, till at last she seemed to be at ease again, and so toward morning a little sleep, and so I with some little repose and rest

26th Rose and up and by water to White Hall, but with my mind mightily troubled for the poor girle, whom I fear I have undone by this, my [wife] telling me that she would turn her out of doors However, I was obliged to attend the Duke of York Thence by coach home and to dinner, finding my wife mightily discontented, and the girle sad, and no words from my wife to her So after dinner they out with me about two or three things, and so

the girle and getting a confession now from her of all . which do mightily trouble me, as not being able to foresee the consequences of it, as to our future peace together We to talk again, and she to be troubled, reproaching me with my unkindness and perjury, I having denied my ever kissing her As also with all her old kindnesses to me, and my ill using of her from the beginning and the many temptations she hath refused out of faithfulness to me, whereof several she was particular in, and especially from my Lord Sandwich, by the sollicitation of Captain Fer rers, and then afterward the courtship of my Lord Hinch ingbrooke even to the trouble of his lady All which I did acknowledge and was troubled for, and wept, and at last pretty good friends again, and so I to my office, and there late

11th To the office, and there having done, I home and to supper and to bed, where, after lying a little while, my wife starts up, and with expressions of affright and mad ness, as one frantick, would rise, and I would not let her, but burst out in tears myself, and so continued almost half the night, the moon shining so that it was light, and after much sorrow and reproaches and little ravings (though I am apt to think they were counterfeit from her) and my promise again to discharge the girle myself, all was quiet again and so to sleep

12th I to my wife and to sit with her a little and then called her and Willet to my chamber, and there did, with tears in my eyes, which I could not help, discharge her and advise her to be gone as soon as she could, and never to see me, or let me see her more while she was in the house, which she took with tears too, but I believe under stands me to be her friend, and I am apt to believe by what my wife hath of late told me is a cunning girle, if not a slut Thence, parting kindly with my wife, I away by coach to my cozen Roger

13th. To White Hall, and there staid in Mr Wren's chamber with him He tells me that there is no way to rule the King but by brisknesse, which the Duke of Buckingham hath above all men, and that the Duke of York having it not, his best way is what he practices, that is to say, a good [illegible] ; of Bucking[illegible] not be long [illegible] : [illegible] great pleasure all the evening, with my wife, who tells me that Deb has been abroad to-day, and is come home and says she has got a place to go to, so as she will be gone to-morrow morning This troubled me But she will be gone and I not know whither Before we went to bed my wife told me she would not have me to see her or give her her wages and so I did give my wife £10 for her year, and half a quarter's wages which she went into her chamber and paid her, and so to bed, and there, blessed be God! we did sleep well and with peace, which I had not done in now almost twenty nights together

14th I to the Office, with my heart sad, and find that I cannot forget the girl, and vexed I know not where to look for her And more troubled to see how my wife is by this means likely for ever to have her hand over me, that I shall for ever be a slave to her—that is to say, only in matters of pleasure

15th (Lord's day). So to supper and to bed, with my mind pretty quiet, and less troubled about Deb than I was, though yet I am troubled, I must confess, and would be glad to find her out, though I fear it would be my ruin

16th Up, and by water to White Hall This being done I away to Holborne, about Whetstone's Park, where I never was in my life before, where I understand by my wife's discourse that Deb is gone, which do trouble me mightily that the poor girle should be in a desperate condition forced to go thereabouts, and there not hearing of

any such man as Allbon, with whom my wife said she now was

18th Lay long in bed talking with my wife, she being unwilling to have me go abroad, saying and declaring herself jealous of my going out for fear of my going to Deb, which I do deny, for which God forgive me, for I was no sooner out about noon but I did go by coach directly to Somerset House, and there enquired among the porters there for Dr Allbun and the first I spoke with told me he knew him, and that he was newly gone to Lincoln's Inn Fields, but whither he could not tell me At last he comes back and tells me she is well, and that I may see her if I will, but no more So I could not be commanded by my reason, but I must go this very night, and so by coach, it being now dark, I to her, close by my tailor s, and she come into the coach to me, and *je* did *baiser* her . I d d nevertheless give her the best council I could, to have a care of her honour, and to fear God, and suffer no man *para avoir* to do *con* her as *je* have done, which she promised *Je* did give her 20s and directions *para laisser* sealed in paper at any time the name of the place of her being at Herringman s, my bookseller in the Change, by which I might go *para* her, and so bid her good night with much content to my mind, and resolution to look after her no more till I heard from her And so home, and there told my wife a fair tale, God knows, how I spent the whole day, with which the poor wretch was satisfied, or at least seemed so, she having been mighty busy all day in getting of her house in order against to morrow to hang up our new hangings and furnishing our best chamber.

19th Up, and at the Office all the morning with my heart full of joy to think in what a safe condition all my matters now stand between my wife and Deb and me, and at noon running up stairs to see the upholsters, who are at work upon hanging my best room, and setting up my new bed, I find my wife sitting sad in the dining

room, which enquiring into the reason of, she begun to call me all the false, rotten hearted rogues in the world, letting me understand that I was with Deb yesterday, which, thinking it impossible for her ever to understand, I did a while deny, but at last did, for the ease of my mind and hers and for ever to discharge my heart of this wicked business, I did confess all, and above stairs in our bed chamber there I did endure the sorrow of her threats and vows and curses all the afternoon and what was

know of it So with most perfect confusion of face and heart and sorrow and shame, in the greatest agony in the world I did pass this afternoon fearing that it will never have an end, but at last I did call for W Hewer, who I was forced to make privy now to all, and the poor fellow did cry like a child, [and] obtained what I could not, that she would be pacified upon condition that I would give it under my hand never to see or speak with Deb while I live So, before it was late, there was, beyond my hopes as well as desert, a durable peace, and so to supper, and pretty kind words and to bed, and did this night begin to pray to God upon my knees alone in my chamber, which God knows I cannot yet do heartily, but I hope God will give me the grace more and more every day to fear Him, and to be true to my poor wife

20th This morning up, with mighty kind words between my poor wife and I, and so to White Hall by water, W Hewer with me, who is to go with me every where, until my wife be in condition to go out along with me herself, for she do plainly declare that she dares not trust me out alone, and therefore made it a piece of our league that I should always take somebody with me, or her her-

self, which I am mighty willing to, being, by the grace of God, resolved never to do her wrong more.

22nd (Lord's day). My wife and I lay long with mighty content, and so rose, and she spent the whole day making herself clean, after four or five weeks being in continued dirt, and I knocking up nails, and making little settlements in my house, till noon, and then eat a bit of meat in the kitchen, I all alone.

23rd So to White Hall, where a Committee of Tangier expected, but none met Thence with W. Hewer, who goes up and down with me like a jaylour, but yet with great love and to my great good liking, it being my desire above all things to please my wife therein.

25th. My wife and I to the Duke of York's house, to see "The Duchesse of Malfy," a sorry play, and sat with little plea[illegible] and
so I [illegible] solve
neve[illegible] ne at
noon to dinner, where I find Mr. Pierce and his wife but I was forced to shew very little pleasure in her being there because of my vow to my wife

28th. Up, and all the morning at the Office, where, while I was sitting, one comes and tells me that my coach is come So I was forced to go out, and to Sir Richard Ford s, where I spoke to him, and he is very willing to have it brought in, and stand there, and so I ordered it, to my great content, it being mighty pretty, only the horses do not please me, and, therefore, resolve to have better

29th (Lord's day). This morning my coachman's clothes come home, and I like the livery mightily.

30th Up betimes and with W Hewer, who is my guard, to White Hall, to a Committee of Tangier.

December 2nd Abroad with my wife, the first time that ever I rode in my own coach, which do make my heart rejoice, and praise God, and pray him to bless it to me and continue it So she and I to the King s playhouse, and there sat to avoid seeing Knepp in a box above where Mrs Williams happened to be, and there saw "The U[illegible]
to [illegible]
sil [illegible]
staid while I up to the Duchesse s and Queen s side, to speak with the Duke of York and here saw all the ladies, and heard the silly discourse of the King, with his people about him, telling a story of my Lord Rochester's having of his clothes stole, while he was with a wench, and his gold all gone, but his clothes found afterwards stuffed into a feather bed by the wench that stole them

3rd And so home, it being mighty pleasure to go alone with my poor wife, in a coach of our own, to a play, and makes us appear mighty great, I think, in the world, at least, greater than ever I could, or my friends for me, have once expected, or, I think, than ever any of my family ever yet lived, in my memory, but my cozen Pepys in Salisbury Court

5th Up, after a little talk with my wife, which troubled me, she being ever since our late difference mighty watchful of sleep and dreams, and will not be persuaded but I do dream of Deb, and do tell me that I speak in my dreams and that this night I did cry, Huzzy, and it must be she, *and now and then I start otherwise than I used to* do, she says, which I know not, for I do not know that I dream of her more than usual, though I cannot deny that my thoughts waking do run now and then against my will and judgment upon her, for that only is wanting to undo me being now in every other thing as to my mind most happy, and may still be so but for my own fault, if I be catched loving any body but my wife again

7th This afternoon, passing through Queen's Street, I saw pass by our coach on foot Deb, which God forgive me, did put me into some new thoughts of her, and for her, but durst not shew them, and I think my wife did not see her, but I did get my thoughts free of her soon as I could

9th So took our coach and home, having now little pleasure to look about me to see the fine faces, for fear of displeasing my wife, whom I take great comfort now, more than ever, in pleasing, and it is a real joy to me

12th This day was brought home my pair of black coach horses, the first I ever was master of They cost me £50, and are a fine pair

18th And so home, where I have a new fight with my wife, who is under new trouble by some news she hath heard of Deb's being mighty fine, and gives out that she has a friend that gives her money, and this my wife believes to be me, and, poor wretch! I cannot blame her, and therefore she run into mighty extremes

25th (Christmas-day) Up, and continued on my waistcoat, the first day this winter, and I to church So home, and to dinner alone with my wife, who, poor wretch! sat undressed all day, till ten at night, altering and lacing of a noble petticoat while I by her, making the boy read to me the Life of Julius Caesar, and Des Cartes' book of Musick—the latter of which I understand not, nor think he did well that writ it, though a most learned man Then, after supper, I made the boy play upon his lute, and so, my mind in mighty content, we to bed

26th Lay long with pleasure, prating with my wife and then up, and a little to the Office

27th (Lord's day) So home, my coach coming for me, and there find Balty and Mr How, who dined with me.

and there my wife and I fell out a little [illegible]
c
s
did not give her one hard word

28th Up, called up by drums and trumpets these things and boxes having cost me much money this Christmas already, and will do more

January 1st, 1669 Up, and presented from Captain Beckford with a noble silver warming pan, which I am doubtful whether to take or no

7th. Up, and to the office, where busy all the morning, and then at noon home to dinner, and thence my wife and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Island Princesse," the first time I ever saw it, and it is a pretty good play, many good things being in it, and a good scene of a town on fire We sat in an upper box, and the jade Nell come and sat in the next box, a bold merry slut, who lay laughing there upon people, and with a comrade of hers of the Duke s house, that come in to see the play.

11th Up, and with W. Hewer, my guard, to White Hall So home, and there at home all the evening, and made Tom to prick down some little conceits and notions of mine, in musique, which do mightily encourage me to spend some more thoughts about it, for I fancy, upon good reason, that I am in the right way of unfolding the mystery of this matter, better than ever yet.

12th This evening I observed my wife mighty dull, and I myself was not mighty fond, because of some hard words she did give me at noon, out of a jealousy at my being abroad this morning, which, God knows, it was upon the business of the Office unexpectedly, but I to bed, not thinking but she would come after me But waking by and by out of a slumber, which I usually fall into presently after my coming into the bed, I found she did

not prepare to come to bed, but got fresh candles, and more wood for her fire, it being mighty cold, too At this being troubled, I after a while prayed her to come to bed all my people being gone to bed, so after an hour or two, she silent, and I now and then praying her to come to bed, she fell out into a fury, that I was a rogue, and false to her At last, about one o'clock, she come to my side of the bed, and drew my curtaine open, and with the tongs red hot at the ends made as if she did design to pinch me with them, at which, in dismay, I rose up and with a few words she laid them down and did by little and little, very sillily, let all the discourse fall, and about two, but with much seeming difficulty, come to bed, and there lay well all night

15th With Lord Brouncker to Sir R Murray, into the King s little elaboratory, under his closet, a pretty place, and there saw a great many chymical glasses and things, but understood none of them

16th That my Lady Castlemayne is now in a higher command over the King than ever—not as a mistress, for she scorns him, but as a tyrant, to command him

22nd Up, and with W Hewer to White Hall, and there attended the Duke of York, and thence to the Exchange, in the way calling at several places on occasions relating to my feast to morrow, on which my mind is now set, and then home to look after things against to-morrow, and among other things was mightily pleased with the fellow that come to lay the cloth, and fold the napkins which I like so well, as that I am resolved to give him 40s to teach my wife to do it. So to supper, with much kindness between me and my wife, which, now a-days, is all my care, and so to bed

23rd Up, and again to look after the setting things right against dinner, which I did to very good content So to the office, where all the morning till noon when

word brought me to the Board that my Lord Sandwich was come so I presently rose leaving the Board ready to rise and there I found my Lord Sandwich Peterborough and Sir Charles Harbord and presently after them comes my Lord Hinchingbroke Mr Sidney and Sir Wil

[illegible]

things the variety of wines and excellent of their kind I had for them and all in so good order that they were mightily pleased and myself full of content at it and in deed it was of a dinner of about six or eight dishes as noble as any man need to have I think at least all was done in the noblest manner that ever I had any and I have rarely seen in my l fe better anywhere else even at the Court After dinner my Lords to cards and the rest

exceeding great content and so till seven at night and so took their leaves it being dark and foul weather Thus

[illegible]

wife s chamber and there supped and got her cut [illegible] hair and look my shirt for I have itched mightily these 6 or 7 days and when all comes to all she finds that I am lousy having found in my head and body about twenty lice little and great which I wonder at being more than I have had I believe these 20 years I did think I might

and cut my hair close to my head and so [illegible] tent to bed

February 1st Meeting Mr Povy he and I away to *Dancre s* Thence set him down at Little Turnstile and

so I home, and there eat a little dinner, and away with my wife by coach to the King's playhouse, thinking to have seen "The Heyresse," first acted on Saturday last, but when we come thither, we find no play there, Kinaston that did act a part therein in abuse to Sir Charles Sedley, being last night exceedingly beaten with sticks, by two or three that assaulted him, so he is mightily bruised, and forced to keep his bed

10th Up, and with my wife and W. Hewer, she set us down at White Hall, where the Duke of York was gone a hunting and so, after I had done a little business there, I to my wife, and with her to the plaisterer's at Charing Cross, that casts heads and bodies in plaister and there I had my whole face done but I was vexed first to be forced to daub all my face over with pomatum but it was pretty to feel how soft and easily it is done on the face, and by and by, by degrees, how hard it becomes, that you cannot break it, and sits so close, that you cannot pull it off, and yet so easy, that it is as soft as a pillow, so safe is everything where many parts of the body do bear alike Thus was the mould made, but when it came off there was little pleasure in it, as it looks in the mould, nor any resemblance whatever there will be in the figure, when I come to see it cast off which I am to call for a day or two hence, which I shall long to see

12th. And so home, and there Pelling hath got me W Pen's book against the Trinity I got my wife to read it to me, and I find it so well writ as, I think, it is too good for him ever to have writ it, and it is a serious sort of book, and not fit for every body to read

15th Up, and with Tom to White Hall and then to the plaisterer's, and there saw the figure of my face taken from the mould and it is most admirably like, and I will have another made, before I take it away

17th. At home comes Castle to me, to desire me to go to Mr. Pedly this night, which I, therefore, did, by hackney-coach, first going to White Hall to meet with Sir W. Coventry, but missed him But here I had a pleasant *rencontre* of a lady in mourning, that, by the little light I had, seemed handsome I passing by her, I did observe she looked back again and again upon me, I suffering her to go before, and it being now duske I observed she went into the little passage towards the Privy Water Gate, and I followed, but missed her, but coming back again, I observed she returned, and went to go out of the Court I followed her, and took occasion, in the new passage now built, where the walke is to be, to take her by the hand, to lead her through, which she willingly accepted, and I led her to the Great Gate, and there left her, she telling me, of her own accord, that she was going as far as Charing Cross, but my boy was at the gate, and so *je* durst not go out *con* her, which vexed me, and my mind (God forgive me) did run *apres* her *toute* that night, though I have reason to thank God, and so I do now, that I was not tempted to go further.

18th Up, and to the Office, and at noon home, expecting to have this day seen Bab and Betty Pepys here, but they come not, and so after dinner my wife and I to the Duke of York's house, to a play, and there saw "The Mad Lover," which do not please me so well as it used to do, only Betterton's part still pleases me But here who should we have come to us but Bab and Betty and Talbot, the first play they were yet at, and then took Bab and Betty to our house, where they lay and supped, and pretty merry, and very fine with their new clothes, and good comely girls they are enough, and very glad I am of their being with us, though I would very well have been contented to have been without the charge. So they to bed and we to bed.

21st (Lord's day). Here we dined with W. Batelier, and W Hewer with us, these two girls making it neces sary that they be always with us, for I am not com pany light enough to be always merry with them and so sat talking all the afternoon, and then Shepley went away first, and then my cozen Roger and his wife And so I to my Office, to write down my Journall, and so home to my chamber and to do a little business there, my papers being in mighty disorder, and likely so to continue while these girls are with us

23rd Up and to the Office, where all the morning, and then home, and put a mouthfull of victuals in my mouth, and by a hackney coach followed my wife and the girls, who are gone by eleven o'clock, thinking to have seen a new play at the Duke of York's house But I do find them staying at my tailor's, the play not being to-day, and therefore I now took them to Westminster Abbey, and there did show them all the tombs very finely, having one with us alone, there being other company this day to see the tombs it being Shrove Tuesday, and here we did see, by particular favour, the body of Queen Katherine of Valois, and I had the upper part of her body in my hands, and I did kiss her mouth, reflecting upon it that I did kiss a Queen, and that this was my birth day, thirty six years old, that I did first kiss a Queen But here this man, who seems to understand well, tells me that the saying is not true that says she was never buried, for she was buried, only, when Henry the Seventh built his chapel, it was taken up and laid in this wooden coffin, but I did there see that, in it, the body was buried in a leaden one, which remains under the body to this day Thence to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there, finding the play begun, we homeward to the Glass House, and there shewed my cozens the making of glass and had several things made with great content, and, among others, I had one or two

singing glasses made which make an echo to the voice the first that ever I saw but so thin that the very breath broke one or two of them

26th Was forced to send my excuse to the Duke of York for not attending him with my fellows this day because of my cold

March 1st Surprised this morning by my Lord Bel

Coventry the challenge being carried by Harry Saville but prevented by my Lord Arlington and the King told of it and this was all the discourse at Court this day

4th Up and a while at the office and away to White Hall where in the first court I did meet Sir Jeremy Smith who did tell me that Sir W Coventry was just now sent to the Tower about the business of his challenging the Duke of Buckingham

8th Up and with W Hewer by hackney coach to White Hall where the King and the Duke of York is gone by three in the morning and had the misfortune to be overset with the Duke of York the Duke of Monmouth and the Prince at the King s Gate in Holborne and the King all dirty but no hurt How it come to pass I know not but only it was dark and the torches did not they say light the coach as they should do

9th Up and to the Tower and there find Sir W Coventry alone writing down his Journal which he tells me he now keeps of the material things upon which I told him and he is the only man I ever told it to I think that I kept it most secretly these eight or ten years and I am sorry almost that I told it him it not being necessary nor may be convenient to have it known

11th Up, and to Sir W Coventry, to the Tower, where I walked and talked with him an hour alone, from one good thing to another

12th In my coach with W. Hewer towards Westminster, and there to Nott s, the famous bookbinder, that bound for my Lord Chancellor's library, and here I did take occasion for curiosity to bespeak a book to be bound, only that I might have one of his binding And so home, where, thinking to meet my wife with content, after my pains all this day, I find her in her closet, alone, in the dark, in a hot fit of railing against me, upon some news she has this day heard of Deb s living very fine, and with black spots, and speaking ill words of her mistress, which with good reason might vex her, and the baggage is to blame, but, God knows, I know nothing of her, nor what she do, nor what becomes of her, though God knows that my devil that is within me do wish that I could But in her fit she did tell me what vexed me all the night, that this had put her upon putting off her handsome maid and hiring another that was full of the small pox, which did mightily vex me, though I said nothing, and do still

18th To the Office, where we sat all the morning, and so home to dinner, where my wife mighty finely dressed, by a maid that she hath taken, and is to come to her when Jane goes, and the same she the other day told me of, to be so handsome I therefore longed to see her, but did not till after dinner, that my wife and I going by coach, she went with us to Holborne, where we set her down She is a mighty proper maid, and pretty comely, but so so, but hath a most pleasing tone of voice, and speaks handsomely, but hath most great hands, and I believe ugly, but very well dressed, and good clothes, and the maid I believe will please me well enough

21st (Lord's day) News is lately come of the Algerines taking £13 000 in money, out of one of our Com-

pany's East India ships, outward bound, which will certainly make the war last, which I am sorry for, being so poor as we are, and broken in pieces

22nd. Up, and by water, with W Hewer, to White Hall, there to attend the Lords of the Treasury, but, before they sat, I did make a step to see Sir W Coventry at his house, where, I bless God! he is come again, but in my way I met him, and so he took me into his coach and carried me to White Hall, and there set me down where he ought not—at least he hath not yet leave to come

23rd After supper, we fell to talk of spirits and apparitions, whereupon many pretty, particular stories were told, so as to make me almost afeard to lie alone, but for shame I could not help it, and so to bed, and, being sleepy, fell soon to rest, and so rested well.

25th. Up, and by and by, about eight o'clock, come Rear Admiral Kempthorne and seven Captains more, by the Duke of York's order, as we expected, to hold the Court martiall about the loss of "The Defyance," and so presently we by boat to "The Charles," which lies over against Upnor Castle, and there we fell to the business, and there I did manage the business, the Duke of York having, by special order, directed them to take the assistance of Commissioner Middleton and me, forasmuch as there might be need of advice in what relates to the government of the ships in harbour. And so I did lay the law open to them, and rattle the Master Attendants out of their wits almost, and made the trial last till seven at night, not eating a bit all the day, only when we had done examination, and I given my thoughts that the neglect of the Gunner of the ship was as great as I thought any neglect could be, which might by the law deserve death, but Commissioner Middleton did declare that he was against giving the sentence of death, we withdrew, as not being of the Court, and so left them to do what they

pleased, and, while they were debating it, the Boatswain of the ship did bring us out of the kettle a piece of hot salt beef and some brown bread and brandy, and there we did make a little meal, but so good as I never would desire to eat better meat while I live, only I would have cleaner dishes By and by they had done, and called us down from the quarter-deck, and there we find they do sentence that the Gunner of The Defyance' should stand upon The Charles three hours with his fault writ upon his breast, and with a halter about his neck, and so be made incapable of any office The truth is, the man do seem and is, I believe, a good man, but his neglect, in trusting a girl to carry fire into his cabin, is not to be par doned This being done, we took boat and home

31st Up, and by water to Sir W Coventry s, there to talk with him about business of the Navy After much discourse with him, I walked out with him into St James's Park, where, being afeard to be seen with him, he having

aken, as

ence of

y leave,

hing

April 2nd Up, and by water to White Hall, and there with the Office attended the Duke of York In the mean time, stepping to the Duchess of York s side to speak with Lady Peterborough, I did see the young Duchess, a little child in hanging sleeves, dance most finely, so as almost to ravish me, her ears were so good taught by a Frenchman that did heretofore teach the King and all the King s children, and the Queen Mother herself, who do still dance well

6th Middleton and I did in plain terms acquaint the Duke of York what we thought and had observed in the late Court martiall, which the Duke did give ear to, and though he thinks not fit to revoke what is already done in

this case by a Court martiall, yet it shall bring forth some good laws in the behaviour of Captains to their under Officers for the time to come

9th Among others to Westminster Hall, and I took occasion to make a step to Mrs Martin's, the first time I have been with her since her husband went last to sea, which is I think a year since

10th After dinner comes Mr Seymour to visit me, a talking fellow but I hear by him that Captain Trevanion do give it out everywhere, that I did over rule the whole Court martiall against him, as long as I was there, and perhaps I may receive, at this time, some wrong by it but I care not, for what I did was out of my desire of doing justice

13th I away home, and there sent for W Hewer, and he and I by water to White Hall to look, among other things, for Mr May, to unbespeak his dining with me to-morrow But here being in the court yard, as God would have it I spied Deb , which made my heart and head to work, and I presently could not refrain, but sent W. Hewer away to look for Mr Wren (W Hewer, I perceive, did see her, but whether he did see me see her I know not, or suspect my sending him away I know not, but my heart could not hinder me), and I run after her and two women and a man, more ordinary people, and she in her old clothes, and after hunting a little, find them in the lobby of the chapel below stairs, and there I observed she endeavoured to avoid me, but I did speak to her and she to me, and did get her *pour dire me ou* she *demeurs* now, and did charge her *para* say nothing of me that I had *vu*

her no more, and so with W Hewer, who I doubt by my countenance might see some disorder in me, we home by

water, to my wife, who is come home from Deptford But, God forgive me I hardly know how to put on confidence enough to speak as innocent, having had this passage to-day with Deb, though only God knows, by accident But my great pain is lest God Almighty shall suffer me to find out this girl whom indeed I love, and with a bad *amour*, but I will pray to God to give me grace to forbear it

14th Up, and with W Hewer to White Hall, and there I did speak with the Duke of York, the Council sitting in the morning Thence home, and there to talk and to supper and to bed all being very safe as to my seeing of poor Deb yesterday

15th Up, and to the office, and thence before the office sat to the Excise Office with W Hewer but found some occasion to go another way to the Temple upon business and I by Deb s direction did know whither in Jewen Street to direct my hackney coachman Thence I away, and through Jewen Street, my mind, God knows, running that way, but stopped not, but going down Holborne hill, by the Conduit, I did see Deb on foot going up the hill I saw her, and she me, but she made no stop, but seemed unwilling to speak to me, so I away on, but then stopped and light, and after her and overtook her at the end of Hosier lane in Smithfield and without standing in the street desired her to follow me, and I led her into a little blind alehouse within the walls, and there she and I alone fell to talk and *baiser la* and *toker su*

. . . . .

so giving me great hopes by her carriage that she continues modest and honest, we did there part, she going home and I to Mrs Turner s

23rd Here, by accident, we met Mr Sheres and yet I could not but be troubled, because my wife do so delight

to talk of him, and to see him Nevertheless, we took him with us to our mercer's, and to the Exchange, and he helped me to choose a summer suit of coloured camelott, coat and breeches, and a flowered tabby vest very rich, and so home, where he took his leave

24th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning, and
a
a
f
reason to be troubled at it, he being a very civil and worthy man, I think but only it do seem to imply some little neglect of me Well pleased to-night to have Lead, the vizard maker, bring me home my vizard, with a tube fastened in it, which, I think, will do my business, at least in a great measure, for the easing of my eyes

25th (Lord's day) Up, and to my Office awhile, and thither comes Lead with my vizard, with a tube fastened within both eyes, which with the help he prompts me to, of a glass in the tube, do content me mightily

26th. Creed, coming just now to see me, my wife, and he, and I out, and I set him down at Temple Bar, and myself and wife went down the Temple upon seeming business, only to put him off, and just at the Temple gate I spied Deb
winked was
glad to bout
things for her

May 1st Up betimes Called up by my tailor, and there

there find my wife extraordinary fine, with her flowered tabby gown that she made two years ago, now laced exceeding pretty, and, indeed, was fine all over, and mighty earnest to go though the day was very lowering, and she would have me put on my fine suit, which I did And so anon we went alone through the town with our new liveries of serge, and the horses' manes and tails tied with red ribbons and the standards there gilt with varnish, and all clean, and green reines, that people did mightily look upon us and, the truth is, I did not see any coach more pretty, though more gay, than ours, all the day

3rd To White Hall, and met with Creed, and I took him to the Harp and Balls, and there drank a cup of ale, he and I alone, and discoursed of matters, and I perceive by him that he makes no doubt but that all will turn to the old religion, for these people cannot hold things in their hands, nor prevent its coming to that, and by his discourse fits himself for it, and would have my Lord Sandwich do so, too, and me

7th So to the Treasury chamber, and then walked home round by the Excise Office, having by private vows last night in prayer to God Almighty cleared my mind [illegible] h [illegible] y, I think dead with a fall as many there are, I hear Thence with my wife abroad, with our coach, most pleasant weather, and to Hackney and into the marshes where I never was before, and thence round about to Old Ford and Bow, and coming through the latter home, there being some young gentlewomen at a door, and I seeming not to know who they were, my wife's jealousy told me presently that I knew well enough it was that damned place where Deb dwelt, which made me swear very angrily that it was false, as it was, and I carried [her] back again to see the place, and it proved not so so I continued

out of humour for a good while at it, she being willing to be friends so I was by and by, saying no more of it

10th Troubled, *about three in the morning* with my wife s calling her maid up and rising herself to go with her coach abroad, to gather May dew, which she did and I troubled for it, for fear of any hurt going abroad so betimes happening to her, but I to sleep again and she come home about six, and to bed again all well To White Hall, and thence walked, my boy Jacke with me, to [illegible]

cidentally about the decay of gentlemen s families in the country, telling us that the old rule was that a family might remain fifty miles from London one hundred years, one hundred miles from London two hundred years and so farther or nearer London more or less years He also told us that he hath heard his father say, that in his time it was so rare for a country gentleman to come to London, that, when he did come, he used to make his will before he set out Thence I to White Hall, and there took boat to Westminster, and to Mrs Martin s, who is not come to town from her husband at Portsmouth So drank only at Cragg s with Doll, and so to the Swan and there *baiser* a *new* maid that is there

11th My wife again up by four o clock, to gather May dew, and so back home by seven, to bed

16th (Lord's day) I all the afternoon drawing up a foul draught of my petition to the Duke of York, about my *eyes, for leave to spend three or four months out of* the Office, drawing it so as to give occasion to a voyage abroad, which I did, to my pretty good liking

19th With my coach to St. James s and there finding the Duke of York gone to muster his men in Hyde Park,

I alone with my boy thither, and there saw more, walking out of my coach as other gentlemen did, of a soldier s trade, than ever I did in my life the men being mighty fine, and their Commanders, particularly the Duke of Monmouth, but methought their trade but very easy as to the mustering of their men, and the men but indifferently ready to perform what was commanded, in the handling of their arms Here the news was first talked of Harry Killigrew s being wounded in nine places last night, by footmen, in the highway, going from the Park in a hackney coach towards Hammersmith, to his house at Turnham Greene they being supposed to be my Lady Shrewsbury s men, she being by, in her coach with six horses, upon an old grudge of his saying openly that he had lain with her Thence by and by to White Hall, and there I waited upon the King and Queen all dinner time, in the Queen's lodgings, she being in her white pinner and apron, like a woman with child, and she seemed handsomer plain so, than dressed And by and by, dinner done, I out, and to walk in the Gallery, for the Duke of York s coming out, and there, meeting Mr May, he took me down about four o clock to Mr Chevins s lodgings, and all alone did get me a dish of cold chickens, and good wine, and I dined like a prince, being before very hungry and empty By and by the Duke of York comes and readily took me to his closet, and received my petition, and discoursed about my eyes, and pitied me, and with much kindness did give me his consent to be absent, and approved of my proposition to go into Holland to observe things there, of the Navy, but would first ask the King s leave, which he anon did and did tell me that the King would be a good master to me, these were his words about my eyes, and do like of my going into Holland, but do advise that nobody should know of my going thither, but pretend that I did go into the country somewhere, which I liked well

20th. Yesterday, at my coming home, I found that my wife had, on a sudden, put away Matt upon some falling out, and I doubt my wife did call her ill names by my wife's own discourse, but I did not meddle to say any thing upon it, but let her go, being not sorry, because now *we may get one that speaks French, to go abroad* with us

24th To White Hall, where I attended the Duke of York, and was by him led to [the King] who expressed great sense of my misfortune in my eyes, and concernment for their recovery, and accordingly signified not only his assent to my desire therein but commanded me to give them rest this summer, according to my late petition to the Duke of York.

31st. Up very betimes, and so continued all the morning with W Hewer, upon examining and stating my accounts, in order to the fitting myself to go abroad beyond sea, which the ill condition of my eyes, and my neglect for a year or two, hath kept me behindhand in, and so as to render it very difficult now, and troublesome to my mind to do it, but I this day made a satisfactory entrance therein Dined at home, and in the afternoon by water to White Hall, calling by the way at Michell's, where I have not been many a day till just the other day, and now I met her mother there and knew her husband to be out of town. And there *je* did *baiser elle* And thence had another meeting with the Duke of York, at White Hall, on yesterday's work, and made a good advance and so, being called by my wife, we to the Park, Mary Batelier, and a Dutch gentleman, a friend of hers, being with us Thence *to "The World's End, a drinking house by the Park,* and there merry, and so home late

And thus ends all that I doubt I shall ever be able to do with my own eyes in the keeping of my Journal, I

being not able to do it any longer, having done now so long as to undo my eyes almost every time that I take a pen in my hand, and, therefore, whatever comes of it, I must forbear and, therefore, resolve, from this time forward to have it kept by my people in long hand and must therefore be contented to set down no more than is fit for them and all the world to know, or, if there be anything, which cannot be much, now my *amours* to Deb are past, and my eyes hindering me in almost all other pleasures, I must endeavour to keep a margin in my book open to add, here and there, a note in short hand with my own hand

And so I betake myself to that course, which is almost as much as to see myself go into my grave for which, and all the discomforts that will accompany my being blind, the good God prepare me!

S P.

May 31, 1669